



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 06924350 3





RNV
Sweet

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and dates, which appears to be a table of contents or a list of references. The names are written in a cursive script, and the dates are in a standard font. The list is organized into two columns, with names on the left and dates on the right.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1

2

3

4

5

Clarendon Press Series

AN ANGLO-SAXON PRIMER

SWEET



RNV
Sweet

Clarendon Press Series

AN ANGLO-SAXON PRIMER

SWEET

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

Clarendon Press Series

AN

ANGLO-SAXON PRIMER

WITH

GRAMMAR, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY

BY

HENRY SWEET, M.A.

I

Formerly President of the Philological Society

Editor of 'Alfred's Version of the Cura Pastoralis'

Author of 'An Anglo-Saxon Reader'

'A History of English Sounds,' and 'A Handbook of Phonetics'

Second Edition

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1882

45

[All rights reserved]



PREFACE TO FIRST EDITION.

THE want of an introduction to the study of Old-English has long been felt. Vernon's *Anglo-Saxon Guide* was an admirable book for its time, but has long been completely antiquated. I was therefore obliged to make my *Anglo-Saxon Reader* a somewhat unsatisfactory compromise between an elementary primer and a manual for advanced students, but I always looked forward to producing a strictly elementary book like the present one, which would enable me to give the larger one a more scientific character, and would at the same time serve as an introduction to it. Meanwhile, however, Professor Earle has brought out his *Book for the beginner in Anglo-Saxon*. But this work is quite unsuited to serve as an introduction to my Reader, and will be found to differ so totally in plan and execution from the present one as to preclude all idea of rivalry on my part. We work on lines which instead of clashing can only diverge more and more.

My main principle has been to make the book the easiest possible introduction to the study of Old-English.

Poetry has been excluded, and a selection made from the easiest prose pieces I could find. Old-English original prose is unfortunately limited in extent, and the most suitable pieces (such as the voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan) are already given in the Reader; these I could not give

over again. But I hope the short extracts from the *C* and the Martyrdom of King Edmund will be found wanting in interest. For the rest of the selections I have to fall back on scriptural extracts, which have the advantages of simplicity and familiarity of subject. Gospel extracts have been transferred here from the *C* where they will be omitted in the next edition. The sentences which head the selections have been gathered from the Gospels, Ælfric's Homilies, and the *Ch*. They are all of the simplest possible character, only having been taken which would bear isolation from context. They are intended to serve both as an introduction and as a supplement to the longer pieces. They are grouped roughly into paragraphs, according to the grammatical forms they illustrate. Thus the first paragraph consists mainly of examples of the nominative singular nouns and adjectives, the second of accusative singular and so on.

The spelling has been made rigorously uniform throughout on an early West-Saxon basis. Injurious as normally to the advanced student, it is an absolute necessity for the beginner, who wants to have the definite results of his study laid before him, not the confused and fluctuating spellings which he cannot yet interpret intelligently. For purely scientific purposes we require a standard of comparison and classification, as in the arrangement of words in a dictionary, where we have to decide, for instance, whether to put the original of *hear* under *ē*, *ie*, *ē* or *ý*. The spelling I here adopt is, in fact, the one I should recommend for dictionary purposes. From early West-Saxon it is a direct step both to late W.S. and to the Mercian form from which Modern English is derived. I am glad to find that Professor Sievers in his admirable *Angelsächsische Grammatik*

has also adopted *ie* instead of the later *y* in *hierde*, *hieran*, &c. That I give Ælfric in a spelling slightly earlier than his date is no more unreasonable than it is for a classical scholar to print Ausonius (who doubtless spoke Latin with an almost Italian pronunciation) in the same spelling as Virgil.

It is impossible to go into details, but in doubtful or optional cases I have preferred those forms which seemed most instructive to the student. Thus I have preferred keeping up the distinction between the indic. *bundon* and the subj. *bunden*, although the latter is often levelled under the former even in early MS. In the accentuation I have for the present retained the conventional quantities, which are really 'prehistoric' quantities, as I have shown elsewhere (Phil. Soc. Proc. 1880, 1881). It is no use trying to disguise the fact that Old English philology (owing mainly to its neglect in its native land) is still in an unsettled state.

In the grammar I have cut down the phonology to the narrowest limits, giving only what is necessary to enable the beginner to trace the connection of forms within the language itself. Derivation and syntax have been treated with the same fulness as the inflections. In my opinion, to give inflections without explaining their use is as absurd as it would be to teach the names of the different parts of a machine without explaining their use, and derivation is as much a fundamental element of a language as inflection. The grammar has been based throughout on the texts, from which all words and sentences given as examples have, as far as possible, been taken. This I consider absolutely essential in an elementary book. What is the use of a grammar which gives a lot of forms and rules which the learner has no occasion to apply practically in his reading? Simply to cut down an ordinary grammar and prefix it to a selection of elementary texts, without any attempt

to adapt them to one another, is a most unjust proceeding.

In the glossary cognate and root words are given when they occur in the texts, or else are easily recognised by the ordinary English reader.

All reference to cognate languages has been avoided. Of course, if the beginner knows German, the labour of learning Old English will be lightened for him by one half, but this does not require to have the analogies pointed out to him. The same applies to the relation between Old and Modern English. To trace the history of the sounds would be quite out of place in this book, and postulates a knowledge of the intermediate stages which the beginner cannot have.

The notes consist chiefly of references to the grammar and are intended mainly for those who study without a teacher. As a general rule, no such references are given where the passage itself is quoted in the grammar.

On the whole I do not think the book could be made much easier without defeating its object. Thus, instead of simply referring the student from *stent* to *standan*, and thence to the grammar, I might have saved him all this trouble by putting '*stent*, 3 sg. pres. of *standan*, stand,' but the result would be in many cases that he would not look at the grammar at all—surely a most undesirable result.

Although I have given everything that I believe to be necessary, every teacher may, of course, at his own discretion add such further illustrations, linguistic, historical, antiquarian, or otherwise, as he thinks likely to instruct or interest his pupils.

My thanks are due to Professor Skeat, not only for constant advice and encouragement in planning and carrying out this work, but also for help in correcting the proofs.

In conclusion I may be allowed to express a hope that

this little book may prove useful not only to young beginners, but also to some of our Professors of and Examiners in the English language, most of whom are now beginning to see the importance of a sound elementary knowledge of 'Anglo-Saxon'—a knowledge which I believe this book to be capable of imparting, if studied diligently, and not hurriedly cast aside for a more ambitious one.

HENRY SWEET.

HEATH STREET, HAMPSTEAD,

March 31, 1882.

PREFACE TO SECOND EDITION.

THE news that the first edition of this book had been exhausted in a few months took me by surprise, and I have been able only to correct obvious errors, add a few more notes, and eliminate some inconsistent forms, substituting early *æ* for late *á* in *þám, twám* &c. A complete revision must be delayed till the larger Reader has been put into a permanent form.

HENRY SWEET.

HAMPSTEAD,

October 3, 1882.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
GRAMMAR	I
TEXTS	55
NOTES	91
GLOSSARY	97

GRAMMAR.

THE oldest stage of English before the Norman Conquest is called 'Old English,' which name will be used throughout in this book, although the name 'Anglo-Saxon' is still often used.

There were several dialects of Old English. This book deals only with the *West-Saxon* dialect in its earlier form.

SOUNDS.

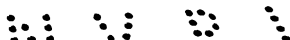
VOWELS.

The vowel-letters in Old English had nearly the same values as in Latin. Long vowels were marked by ('), short vowels being left unmarked. The following are the elementary vowels and diphthongs, with examples, and key-words from English, French (F.), and German (G.)¹:—

a	as in	man (G.)	nama (<i>name</i>).
á	„	father	stán (<i>stone</i>).
æ	„	man	glæd (<i>glad</i>).
ǽ			dæd (<i>deed</i>).
e	„	été (F.)	ic ete ² (<i>I eat</i>).

¹ Where no key-word is given for a long vowel, it must be pronounced exactly like the corresponding short one, only lengthened.

² Both vowels.



é	as in	see (G.)	hé (<i>he</i>).
ę	„	men	męnn (<i>men</i>).
i	„	fini (F.)	cwic (<i>alive</i>).
f	„	sieh (G.)	wín (<i>wine</i>).
ie	„	fin	ieldran (<i>ancestors</i>).
fe			híeran (<i>hear</i>).
o	„	beau (F.)	god (<i>god</i>).
ó	„	so (G.)	gód (<i>good</i>).
u	„	sou (F.)	sunu (<i>son</i>).
ú	„	gut (G.)	nú (<i>now</i>).
y	„	vécú (F.)	synn (<i>sin</i>).
ý	„	grün (G.)	brýd (<i>bride</i>).
ea	=	æ + a	eall (<i>all</i>).
éa	=	æ + a	éast (<i>east</i>).
eo	=	e + o	weorc (<i>work</i>).
éo	=	é + o	déop (<i>deep</i>).

The diphthongs are pronounced with the stress on first element.

Those who find a difficulty in learning strange vowel-sounds r adopt the following approximate pronunciation:—

a	as in	ask (short)	nama (nähmäh).
á	„	father	stán (stahn).
æ	„	man	glæd (glád).
æ	„	there	ær (air).
e, ę	„	men	ete (etty), męnn (men).
é	„	they	hé (hay).
i, ie	„	fin	cwic (quick), ieldran (ildrähn).
í, íe	„	see	wín (ween), híeran (heerähn).
o	„	not	god (god).
ó	„	note	gód (goad).
u	„	full	full (full).
ú	„	fool	nú (noo).
y	„	fin	synn (zin).
ý	„	see	brýd (breed).

ea	=	ě-äh	eall (ě-ähl).
éa	=	ai-äh	éast (ai-ähst).
eo	=	ě-o	weorc (wě-ork).
éo	=	ai-o	déop (dai-op).

The pronunciation given in parentheses is the nearest that can be expressed in English letters as pronounced in Southern English.

CONSONANTS.

Double consonants must be pronounced double, or long, as in Italian. Thus *sunu* (son) must be distinguished from *sunne* (sun) in the same way as *penny* is distinguished from *penknife*. So also *in* (in) must be distinguished from *inn* (house); noting that in modern English final consonants in accented monosyllables after a short vowel are long, our *in* and *inn* both having the pronunciation of Old English *inn*, not of O. E. *in*.

c was hard before all vowels, as in *cirice* (chirch), *cyning* (king), and was pronounced before *n*, as in *cnoll* (summit), *cnáwan* (know).

g was always sounded in *ng*, as in *engel* (enggel, = angel), *lang* (long). Before *i*, *e* single *g* had the sound of our *y*:—*gif* (if, = yiv), *ic lufige* (I love, = luviye), *gedón* (done), *gē* (ye), *giefan* (give, = yivan), *geard* (yard), *gēlong* (young). In *licgan* (lie), *hrycg* (back), &c. *cg* represented a sound nearly equivalent to *gg*.

f had the sound of *v* everywhere where it was possible:—*faran* (go), *of* (of), *ofer* (over); not, of course, in *oft* (often), or when doubled, as in *offrian* (offer).

h initially, as in *hē* (he), had the same sound as now. Everywhere else it had that of Scotch and German *ch* in *loch*:—*héah* (high), *Wealh* (Welshman), *riht* (right). *hw*, as in *hwæt* (what), *hwíl* (while), had the sound of our *wh*; and *hl*, *hn*, *hr* differed from *l*, *n*, *r* respectively precisely as *wh*

differs from *w*, that is, they were these consonants devocalized, *hl* being nearly the same as Welsh *ll*:—*hláford* (lord), *hlúd* (loud); *hnappian* (doze), *hnulu* (nut); *hrape* (quickly), *hréod* (reed).

r was always a strong trill, as in Scotch:—*réran* (to raise), *hér* (here), *word* (word).

s had the sound of *z*:—*sécan* (seek), *swá* (so), *wís* (wise), *árisan* (rise); not, of course, in combination with hard consonants, as in *slán* (stone), *fæst* (firm), *ricsian* (rule), or when double, as in *cyssan* (kiss).

þ had the sound of our *th* (=dh) in *then*:—*þú* (thou), *þing* (thing), *sóþ* (true), *hæþen* (heathen); except when in combination with hard consonants, where it had that of our *th* in *thin*, as in *sécþ* (seeks). Note *hæfþ* (has)=*hævdh*.

w was fully pronounced wherever written:—*wrílan* (write), *niwe* (new), *séow* (sowed *pret.*).

STRESS.

The stress or accent is marked throughout in this book, whenever it is not on the first syllable of a word, by (·) following the letter on which the stress begins. Thus *forgíefan* is pronounced with the same stress as that of *forgive*, and *swaru* with that of *answer*.

PHONOLOGY.

VOWELS.

Different vowels are related to one another in various ways in *Ů. E.*, the most important of which are mutation and gradation.

The following changes are *mutations* :—

a . . ǣ :—mann, *pl.* menn; wand (wound *prt.*), wendan (to turn).

á . . ǣ :—bláwan (to blow), bláwþ (bloweth); hál (sound), hélan (heal).

u . . y :—burg (city), *pl.* byrig; trum (strong), trymman (to strengthen).

o . . y :—gold, gylden (golden); coss (a kiss), cyssan (to kiss).

e . . i :—beran (to bear), bireþ (beareth); cweþan (speak), cwide (speech).

u . . o :—curon (they chose), gecoren (chosen).

ú . . ý :—cúp (known), cýþan (to make known); fúl (foul), áfýlan (defile).

ó . . é :—sóhte (sought *prt.*), sécan (to seek); fóða (food), fédan (to feed).

éa . . ie :—héawan (to hew), hiewþ (heweth); téam (progeny), tieman (teem).

éo . . ie :—stéor (rudder), stferan (steer); gestréon (possession), gestríenan (gain).

Before proceeding to gradation, it will be desirable to describe the other most important vowel-relations.

a, æ, ea. In O.E. original *a* is preserved before nasals, as in *mann, lang, nama* (name), and before a single consonant followed by *a, u,* or *o*, as in *dagas* (days), *dagum* (to days), *faran* (go), *gafol* (profit), and in some words when *e* follows, as in *ic fare* (I go), *faren* (gone). Before *r, l, h* followed by another consonant, and before *x* it becomes *ea*, as in *heard* (hard), *eall* (all), *eald* (old), *eahta* (eight), *weaxan* (to grow). In most other cases it becomes *æ* :—*dæg* (day), *dæges* (of a day), *fæst* (firm), *wær* (wary).

e before nasals always becomes *i*: compare *bindan* (to bind), pret. *band*, with *beran* (to bear), pret. *bær* ($\text{æ}=\text{a}$).

e before *r* (generally followed by a consonant) becomes *eo*:—*eorþe* (earth), *heorte* (heart). Also in other cases: *seolfor* (silver), *heofon* (heaven).

i before *r* + cons. becomes *ie*:—*bierþ* (beareth) contr. fric *bireþ*, *hierde* (shepherd) from *heord* (herd), *wiersa* (worse).

ǣ before *r*, or *l* + cons. often becomes *ie*:—*fierd* (army) fric *faran*, *bieldo* (boldness) from *beald*, *ieldra* (elder) from *eald*.

By gradation the vowels are related as follows:—

e (i, eo) . . *a* (æ, ea) . . *u* (o):—

bindan (inf.), *band* (pret.), *boundon* (they bound); *beran* (inf. *bær* (pret.), *boren* (past partic.)); *ceorfan* (cut), *cearf* (pret. *curfon* (they cut), *corfen* (past partic.)). *bend* (bond)=mutatic of *band*, *byr-þen* (burden) of *bor-en*.

a (æ, ea) . . *ǣ*:—*spræc* (spoke), *spræcon* (they spoke), *sprec* (speech).

a . . *ó*:—*faran* (to go), *fór* (pret.), *fór* (journey). *gefél* (companion) mutation of *fór*.

i . . *á* . . *i*:—*writan*, *wrát*, *writon*. *gewrit* (writing, *subst* (be)*lifan* (remain), *láf* (remains), whence by mutatic *læfan* (leave).

éo (ú) . . *éa* . . *u* (o):—*céosan* (choose), *céas*, *curon*, *corecys-t* (choice). (*for*)*l'éosan* (lose), *léas* (loose), *ál'iesan* (release *losian* (to be lost). *búgan* (bend), *boga* (bow).

We see that the laws of gradation are most clearly shown in the conjugation of the strong verbs. But they run through the whole language, and a knowledge of the laws of gradation and mutation is the main key to O.E. etymology.

It is often necessary to supply intermediate stages in connecting words. Thus *læggan* (lay) cannot be directly referred to *licgan* (but only to a form **lag-*, preserved in the preterite *lag*. So *blendan* (to blind) can be referred only indirectly to the adjective *through an intermediate* **bland-*. Again the root-vowel (*burden*) cannot be explained by the infinitive *beran* (bear), by the past participle *geboren*. In the same way *hryre* (fall

be referred, not to the infinitive *hréosan*, but to the preterite plural *hruron* or past participle *gehroren*.

CONSONANTS.

s becomes **r** in the preterite plurals and past participles of strong verbs, as in *curon*, *gecoren* from *céosan*, *wéron*, pl. of *wæs* (was), and in other formations, such as *hryre* (fall) from *hréosan*.

þ becomes **d** under the same conditions, as in *wurdon*, *geworden* from *weorþan* (become), *cwæþ* (quoth), pl. *cwédon*, *cwíde* (speech) from *cweþan* (inf.).

r is often transposed, as in *iernan* (run) from original **rinnan* (cp. the subst. *ryne*), *berstan* (burst) from **brestan*, *hors* (horse) from **hross*.

The combinations **cæ-**, **gæ-** become *cea-*, *gea-*, as in *ceaf* (chaff) from **cæf*, *scéal* (shall) from **scæl*, *geaf* (gave) = **gæf* from *giefan* (cp. *cwæþ* from *cweþan*), *geat* (gate), pl. *gatu*—cp. *fæt* (vessel), pl. *fatu*.

gæ- often becomes *gēa-*, as in *gēafon* (they gave), with which compare *cwæþ*, *cwédon*.

ge- regularly becomes *gi-*, as in *giefan*, *gielðan* (pay) from **gefan*, **geldan*—cp. *cweþan*, *delfan*.

When **g** comes before a consonant in inflection, it often becomes **h**, as in *hé ltehp* (he lies) from *légan* (mentiri).

h after a consonant is dropt when a vowel follows, thus *Wealh* (Welshman) has plural *Wealas*.

INFLECTIONS.

NOUNS.

Gender. There are three genders in O.E.—masculine,

neuter, and feminine. The gender is partly natural, partly grammatical. By the natural gender names of male beings, such as *se mann* (the man), are masculine; of female beings, such as *séo dohtor* (the daughter), are feminine; and of young creatures, such as *þæt cild* (the child), neuter. Note, however, that *þæt wif* (woman) is neuter.

Grammatical gender is known only by the gender of the article and other words connected with the noun, and, to some extent, by its form. Thus all nouns ending in *-a*, such as *se mōna* (moon), are masculine, *séo sunna* (sun) being feminine. Those ending in *-dōm*, *-hād*, and *-scipe* are also masculine:—*se wisdom* (wisdom), *se cildhād* (childhood), *se frēondscipe* (friendship). Those in *-nes*, *-c* (from adjectives), and *-ung* are feminine:—*séo rihtwīsnēs* (righteousness), *séo bioldo* (boldness) from *beald*, *séo scotung* (shooting).

Compounds follow the gender of their last element, as in *þæt burg-geat* (city-gate), from *séo burg* and *þæt geat*. Hence also *se wif-mann* (woman) is masculine.

The gender of most words can be learnt only by practice and the student should learn each noun with its proper definite article.

Strong and Weak. Weak nouns are those which form their inflections with *n*, such as *se mōna*, plural *mōnan*; *séo sunne*, genitive sing. *þære sunnan*. All the others, such as *se dæg*, pl. *dagas*, *þæt hūs* (house), gen. sing. *þæs hūses*, are strong.

Cases. There are four cases, nominative, accusative, dative, and genitive. The acc. is the same as the nom. in all plurals, in the sing. of all neuter nouns, and of all strong masculines. Masculine and neuter nouns never differ in the plural except in the nom. and acc., and in the singular they differ only in the acc. of weak nouns, which in neuters is t

same as the nom. The dative plural of nearly all nouns ends in *-um*.

STRONG MASCULINES.

(1) *as*-plurals.

SINGULAR.

*Nom.*¹ *stán* (*stone*).

Dat. *stán-e*.

Gen. *stán-es*.

PLURAL.

Nom. *stán-as*.

Dat. *stán-um*.

Gen. *stán-a*.

So also *dél* (part), *cyning* (king), *cildhád* (childhood).

dæg (day) changes its vowel in the pl. (p. 5):—*dæg*, *dæge*, *dæges*; *dagas*, *dagum*, *daga*.

Nouns in *-e* have nom. and dat. sing. the same:—*ende*, (end), *ende*, *endes*; *endas*, *endum*, *enda*.

Nouns in *-el*, *-ol*, *-um*, *-en*, *-on*, *-er*, *-or* often contract:—*engel* (angel), *engle*, *engles*; *englas*, *englum*, *engla*. So also *nægel* (nail), *begen* (thane), *ealdor* (prince). Others, such as *æcer* (field), do not contract.

h after a consonant is dropped in inflection (p. 7), as in *feorh* (life), *feore*, *feores*. So also in *Wealh* (Welshman), plur. *Wealas*.

There are other classes which are represented only by a few nouns each.

(2) *e*-plurals.

A few nouns which occur only in the plur.:—*lode* (people), *lodum*, *loda*. So also several names of nations:—*Engle* (English), *Dene* (Danes).

(3) Mutation-plurals.

SINGULAR.

Nom. *fót* (*foot*).

Dat. *fét*

Gen. *fót-es*.

PLURAL.

Nom. *fét*.

Dat. *fót-um*.

Gen. *fót-a*.

¹ Wherever the acc. is not given separately, it is the same as the nom.

So also *tôþ* (tooth). *Mann* (man), *menn*, *mannes* ; *menn*, *man manna*.

(4) u-nouns.

SINGULAR.

Nom. sun-u (*son*).

Dat. sun-a.

Gen. sun-a.

PLURAL.

Nom. sun-a.

Dat. sun-um.

Gen. sun-a.

So also *wudu* (wood).

(5) r-nouns (including feminines).

SINGULAR.

Nom. módor (*mother*).

Dat. méder.

Gen. módor.

PLURAL.

Nom. módor.

Dat. módor-um.

Gen. módor-a.

So also *bróþor* (brother), *dohtor* (daughter). *Fæder* (father) ha sing. *fæder*.

(6) nd-nouns.

Formed from the present participle of verbs.

SINGULAR.

Nom. fréond (*friend*).

Dat. friend.

Gen. fréond-es.

PLURAL.

Nom. friend.

Dat. fréond-um.

Gen. fréond-a.

So also *féond* (enemy).

Those in *-end* inflect thus :—*búend* (dweller), *búend*, *búendes* ; *búendum*, *búendra*. So also *hælend* (saviour).

STRONG NEUTERS.

(1) u-plurals.

SINGULAR.

Nom. scip (*ship*).

Dat. scip-e.

Gen. scip-es.

PLURAL.

Nom. scip-u.

Dat. scip-um.

Gen. scip-a.

So all neuters with short root-syllable, such as *gebæd* (prayer), *gewrit* (writing), *geat* (gate).

Fæt (vessel), *fæte*, *fætēs* ; *fatu*, *fatum*, *fata*.

Rice (kingdom), *rice*, *rices* ; *ricu*, *ricum*, *rica*. So also *geþéode* (language), *stycce* (piece).

Those in *-ol*, *-en*, *-or*, &c. are generally contracted :—*déofol* (devil), *déofles*, *déoflu*. So also *wæpen* (weapon), *mynster* (monastery), *wundor* (wonder).

Cild (child) has plur. *cildru*, *cildrum*, *cildra*.

(2) Unchanged plurals.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>Nom.</i> hús (<i>house</i>).	<i>Nom.</i> hús.
<i>Dat.</i> hús-e.	<i>Dat.</i> hús-um.
<i>Gen.</i> hús-es.	<i>Gen.</i> hús-a.

So many other long monosyllables, such as *bearn* (child), *folc* (nation), *wif* (woman).

Féoh (money) drops its *h* in inflection and lengthens the *eo* :—*féoh*, *féo*, *féos*. So also *bleoh* (colour).

STRONG FEMININES.

(1) a-plurals.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(a) <i>Nom.</i> gief-u (<i>gift</i>).	<i>Nom.</i> gief-a.
<i>Acc.</i> gief-e.	
<i>Dat.</i> gief-e.	<i>Dat.</i> gief-um.
<i>Gen.</i> gief-e.	<i>Gen.</i> gief-ena.

So also *lufu* (love), *scamu* (shame). *Duru* has in the sing. *duru*, *duru*, *dura*, *dura*, gen. pl. *dura*. Observe that all these nouns have a short root-syllable. When it is long, the *u* is dropped, and the noun falls under (b).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(b) <i>Nom.</i>	<i>spræc</i> (<i>speech</i>).	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>spræc-a</i> .
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>spræc-e</i> .		
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>spræc-e</i> .	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>spræc-um</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>spræc-e</i> .	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>spræc-a</i> .

So also *stræt* (street), *sorg* (sorrow). Some have the sing. the same as the nom., such as *dæd*, *hand*, *miht*.

Those in *-ol*, *-er*, *-or*, &c. contract:—*sáwól* (soul), *sáwla*, *sáwulum*. So also *ceaster* (city), *hlédder* (ladder).

Some in *-en* double the *n* in inflection:—*byrþen* (bur *byrþenne*). So also those in *-ræden*, such as *hierð* (guardianship).

(2) Mutation-plurals.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i>	<i>bóc</i> (<i>book</i>).	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>béc</i> .
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>béc</i> .	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>bóc-um</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>béc</i> .	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>bóc-a</i> .

Burg (city), *byrig*, *byrig*; *byrig*, *burgum*, *burga*.

(3) Indeclinable.

SINGULAR.	
<i>Nom.</i>	<i>bieldo</i> (<i>boldness</i>).
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>bieldo</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>bieldo</i> .

So also *ieldo* (age).

For *r-ouns*, see under Masculines.

WEAK MASCULINES.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i>	<i>nam-a</i> (<i>name</i>).	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>nam-an</i> .
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>nam-an</i> .		
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>nam-an</i> .	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>nam-um</i> .
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>nam-an</i> .	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>nam-ena</i> .

So also all nouns in *-a*:—*gefētra* (companion), *guma* (man), *geſētafa* (belief). *Ieldran* (elders) occurs only in the plural. *Gefēta* (joy) is contracted throughout:—*gefēta*, *gefētan*.

WEAK NEUTERS.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i>	éag-e (<i>eye</i>).	<i>Nom.</i>	éag-an.
<i>Acc.</i>	éag-e.		
<i>Dat.</i>	éag-an.	<i>Dat.</i>	éag-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	éag-an.	<i>Gen.</i>	éag-ena.

WEAK FEMININES.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
<i>Nom.</i>	sunne (<i>sun</i>).	<i>Nom.</i>	sunne-an.
<i>Acc.</i>	sunne-an.		
<i>Dat.</i>	sunne-an.	<i>Dat.</i>	sunne-um.
<i>Gen.</i>	sunne-an.	<i>Gen.</i>	sunne-ena.

So also *cirice* (church), *fēdne* (virgin), *heorte* (heart). *Léo* (lion) has acc., &c. *léon*.

PROPER NAMES.

Native names of persons are declined like other nouns:—*Ælfred*, gen. *Ælfredes*, dat. *Ælfrede*; *Éad-burg* (fem.), gen. *Éadburge*, &c.

Foreign names of persons sometimes follow the analogy of native names, thus *Crist*, *Salomon* have gen. *Cristes*, *Salomones*, dat. *Criste*, *Salomone*. Sometimes they are declined as in Latin, especially those in *-us*, but often with a mixture of English endings, and the Latin endings are used

somewhat loosely, the accus. ending being often extended to the other oblique cases; thus we find nom. *Cyrus*, gen. *Cyry* acc. *Cyrum*, dat. *Cyrum* (pám cyninge Cyrum).

Almost the only names of countries and districts in English are those taken from Latin, such as *Breten* (Britain), *Cēnt* (Kent), *Germania* (Germany), and those formed by composition, generally with *land*, such as *Engla-land* (land of the English, England), *Israhela-péod* (Israel). In both of these cases the first element is in the gen. pl., but ordinary compounds, such as *Scot-land*, also occur. In other cases the name of the inhabitants of a country is used for the country itself:—on *East-englum*=in East-anglia, lit, ‘among the East-anglians.’ So also on *Angel-cynne*=in England, lit. ‘among the English race,’ more accurately expressed by *Angelcynnes land*.

Uncompounded names of countries are sometimes undeclined. Thus we find on *Cēnt, to Hierusalem*.

Germania, Asia, and other foreign names in *-a* take *-e* in the oblique cases, thus gen. *Germanie*.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have three genders, and the same cases as nouns, though with partly different endings, together with strong and weak inflection. In the masc. and neut. sing. they have an *instrumental* case, for which in the fem. and plur. the dative is used.

STRONG ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives with a short root-syllable take -u in the fem. sing. nom. and neut. pl. nom., those with a long one drop it.

SINGULAR.			
	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
(a) <i>Nom.</i>	cwic (<i>alive</i>),	cwic,	cwic-u.
<i>Acc.</i>	cwic-ne,	cwic,	cwic-e.
<i>Dat.</i>	cwic-um,	cwic-um,	cwic-re.
<i>Gen.</i>	cwic-es,	cwic-es,	cwic-re.
<i>Instr.</i>	cwic-e,	cwic-e.	
PLURAL.			
<i>Nom.</i>	cwic-e,	cwic-u,	cwic-e.
<i>Dat.</i>		cwic-um.	
<i>Gen.</i>		cwic-ra.	

So also *sum* (some), *férlic* (dangerous).

Those with *æ*, such as *glæd* (glad), change it to *a* in dat. *gladum*, &c.

Those in *-e*, such as *blīþe* (glad), drop it in all inflections:—*blīþne*, *blīþu*, *blīþre*.

Those in *-ig*, *-el*, *-ol*, *-en*, *-er*, *-or* often contract before inflections beginning with a vowel, as in *hālig* (holy), *hālges*, *hālgum*; *micel* (great), *miclu*, *micle*. Not, of course, before consonants:—*hāligne*, *micelne*, *micelra*.

Those in *-u*, such as *gearu* (ready), change the *u* into a *w* before vowels:—*gearwes*, *gearwe*.

Adjectives with long root-syllable drop the *u* of the short-syllable ones:—

	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
(b) <i>Nom. Sing.</i>	gód (<i>good</i>),	gód,	gód.
<i>Plur.</i>	góde,	gód,	góde.

Féa (few) has only the plural inflections, dat. *féam*, gen. *féara*.

Héah (high) drops its second *h* in inflection and contracts:—*héare*, nom. pl. *héa*, dat. *héam*, acc. sing. masc. *héanne*.

Féla (many) is indeclinable.

WEAK ADJECTIVES.

The weak inflections of adjectives agree exactly with the noun ones :—

SINGULAR.			
	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
<i>Nom.</i>	góð-a,	góð-e,	góð-e.
<i>Acc.</i>	góð-an,	góð-e,	góð-an.
<i>Dat.</i>	góð-an,	góð-an,	góð-an.
<i>Gen.</i>	góð-an,	góð-an,	góð-an.
PLURAL.			
<i>Nom.</i>		góð-an.	
<i>Dat.</i>		góð-um.	
<i>Gen.</i>		góð-ena.	

The vowel- and consonant-changes are as in the strong declension.

COMPARISON.

The comparative is formed by adding *-ra*, and is declined like a weak adjective :—*léof* (dear), *léofra* masc., *léofre* fem., *léofran* plur., etc.; *mære* (famous), *mærra*. The superlative is formed by adding *-ost*, and may be either weak or strong :—*léofost* (dearest).

The following form their comparisons with mutation, with superlative in *-est* (the forms in parentheses are adverbs) :—

eald (<i>old</i>),	ieldra,	ieldest.
lang (<i>long</i>),	lengra,	lengest.
néah (<i>near</i>),	(néar),	néhest.

The following show different roots :—

góð (<i>good</i>),	bætera,	bætst.
yfel (<i>evil</i>),	wiersa,	wierrest.
micel (<i>great</i>),	mára (má),	mæst.
lytel (<i>little</i>),	læssa (læs),	læst.

The following are defective as well as irregular, being med from adverbs:—

æc (<i>formerly</i>),	æcra (æcra),	æcraest.
fore (<i>before</i>),	. . .	forma, fyrmeft.
út (<i>out</i>),	ýterra,	ýtemeft.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL.		ORDINAL.
án,	<i>one.</i>	forma (<i>first</i>).
twá,	<i>two.</i>	óper.
préo,	<i>three.</i>	pridda.
féower,	<i>four.</i>	féorþa.
fíf,	<i>five.</i>	fíf-ta.
siex,	<i>six.</i>	siex-ta.
seofon,	<i>seven.</i>	seoforþa.
eahta,	<i>eight.</i>	eahtorþa.
nigon,	<i>nine.</i>	nigorþa.
tíen,	<i>ten.</i>	téorþa.
endlufon,	<i>eleven.</i>	endlyf-ta.
twelf,	<i>twelve.</i>	twelf-ta.
préo-tíene,	<i>thirteen.</i>	préo-téorþa.
féower-tíene,	<i>fourteen.</i>	
fíf-tíene,	<i>fifteen.</i>	
siex-tíene,	<i>sixteen.</i>	
seofon-tíene,	<i>seventeen.</i>	
eahta-tíene,	<i>eighteen.</i>	
nigon-tíene,	<i>nineteen.</i>	
twen-tig,	<i>twenty.</i>	
þri-tig,	<i>thirty.</i>	
féower-tig,	<i>forty.</i>	
fíf-tig,	<i>fifty.</i>	
siex-tig,	<i>sixty.</i>	

CARDINAL.

hund-s'eofon-tig,	<i>seventy.</i>
hund-e'ahta-tig,	<i>eighty.</i>
hund-n'igon-tig,	<i>ninety.</i>
hund,	} <i>hundred.</i>
hundred,	
hund-t'éontig,	
hund-e'ndlufontig,	<i>hundred and ten.</i>
hund-t'welftig,	<i>hundred and twenty.</i>
þúsend,	<i>thousand.</i>

Án is declined like other adjectives.

Twá is declined thus :—

	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
<i>Nom.</i>	twegen,	twá,	twá.
<i>Dat.</i>		twæm.	
<i>Gen.</i>		twegra.	

So also *begen* (both), *bá*, *bém*, *begra*.

þréo is declined thus :—

	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
<i>Nom.</i>	þræ,	þréo,	þréo.
<i>Dat.</i>		þrim.	
<i>Gen.</i>		þréora.	

The others up to *twentig* are generally indeclinable. Those in *-tig* are sometimes declined like neuter nouns, sometimes like adjectives, and are often left undeclined. When not made into adjectives they govern the genitive.

Hund and *þúsend* are either declined as neuters or left undeclined, always taking a genitive :—*eahla hund mila* (eight hundred miles), *féower þúsend wera* (four thousand men).

Units are always put before tens :—*án and twentig* (twenty one).

the ordinals are always weak, except *óber*, which is always strong.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL.

SINGULAR.

<i>Nom.</i>	ic (<i>I</i>),	pú (<i>thou</i>).
<i>Acc.</i>	mé,	pé.
<i>Dat.</i>	mé,	pé.
<i>Gen.</i>	mín,	pín.

DUAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	wit (<i>we two</i>),	git (<i>ye two</i>).
<i>Acc.</i>	unc,	inc.
<i>Dat.</i>	unc,	inc.
<i>Gen.</i>	uncer,	incer.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	wé (<i>we</i>),	gé (<i>ye</i>).
<i>Acc.</i>	ús,	éow.
<i>Dat.</i>	ús,	éow.
<i>Gen.</i>	úre,	éower.

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
<i>Nom.</i>	hé (<i>he</i>),	hit (<i>it</i>),	héo (<i>she</i>).
<i>Acc.</i>	hine,	hit,	híe.
<i>Dat.</i>	him,	him,	hiere.
<i>Gen.</i>	his,	his,	hiere.

PLURAL.

<i>Nom.</i>	híe (<i>they</i>).
<i>Dat.</i>	him.
<i>Gen.</i>	hiera.

There are no reflexive pronouns in O.E., and the ordinary

personal pronouns are used instead:—*hie gesamnodon* (they collected themselves, assembled); *hie ábædon him* (they asked for wives for themselves). *Self* is used as emphatic reflexive adjective agreeing with its pronoun:—*swá hie wýscton him selfum* (as they wished for themselves).

POSSESSIVE.

Min (my), *þín* (thy), *úre* (our), *éower* (your), and the *uncer* and *incer* are declined like other adjectives. The *g* gives *his* (his, its), *hiere* (her), *hiera* (their) are used as indeclinable possessives.

INTERROGATIVE.

	Masc. and Fem.	Neut.
<i>Nom.</i>	hwá (<i>who</i>),	hwæt (<i>what</i>).
<i>Acc.</i>	hwone,	hwæt.
<i>Dat.</i>	hwæm,	hwæm.
<i>Gen.</i>	hwæs,	hwæs.
<i>Instr.</i>	hwý,	hwý.

Hwelc (which) is declined like a strong adjective: used both as a noun and an adjective.

DEMONSTRATIVE.

SINGULAR.			
	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
<i>Nom.</i>	se (<i>that, the</i>),	þæt,	séo.
<i>Acc.</i>	pone,	þæt,	þá.
<i>Dat.</i>	þæm,	þæm,	þære.
<i>Gen.</i>	þæs,	þæs,	þære.
<i>Instr.</i>	þý,	þý,	...
PLURAL.			
<i>Nom.</i>		þá.	
<i>Dat.</i>		þæm.	
<i>Gen.</i>		þára.	

Se is both a demonstrative and a definite article. It is also used as a personal pronoun:—*hé geh'ierþ mín word, and wýrcþ þá* (he hears my words, and does them). *Sé* as a demonstrative and pers. pronoun has its vowel long,

SINGULAR.			
	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
<i>Nom.</i>	þes (<i>this</i>),	þis,	þeos.
<i>Acc.</i>	þisne,	þis,	þás.
<i>Dat.</i>	þissum,	þissum,	þisse.
<i>Gen.</i>	þisses,	þisses,	þisse.
<i>Instr.</i>	þýs,	þýs,	...
PLURAL.			
<i>Nom.</i>		þás.	
<i>Dat.</i>		þissum.	
<i>Gen.</i>		þissa.	

Other demonstratives, which are used both as nouns and as adjectives, are *se ilca* (same), which is always weak, *swelc* (such), which is always strong.

RELATIVE.

The regular relative is the indeclinable *þe*, as in *élc þára þe þás mín word geh'ierþ* (each of those who hears these my words). It is often combined with *se*, which is declined:—*se þe*=who, masc., *séo þe*, fem., &c. *Se* alone is also used as a relative:—*hér is mín cnapa, þone ic gec'éas* (here is my servant, whom I have chosen); sometimes in the sense of 'he who':—*hér þú hæfst þæt þín is* (here thou hast that which is thine).

INDEFINITE.

Indefinites are formed with *swá* and the interrogative pronouns, thus:—*swá hwá swá, swá hwelc swá* (whoever), *swá hwæt swá* (whatever).

Án and *sum* (some) are used in an indefinite sense :—*án mann*, *sum mann*=‘a certain man,’ hence ‘a man.’ But the indefinite article is generally not expressed.

Ælc (each), *ænig* (any), *nænig* (no, none), are declined like other adjectives.

Óðer (other) is always strong :—*þá óðre menn*.

Man, another form of *mann*, is often used in the indefinite sense of ‘one,’ French *on* :—*his bróðor Horsan man ofslog* (they killed his brother Horsa).

VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs in O. E., *strong* and *weak*. The conjugation of strong verbs is effected mainly by means of vowel-mutation, that of weak verbs by the addition of *d* (-ode, -ede, -de) to the root-syllable.

The following is the conjugation of the strong verb *bindan* (bind), which will serve to show the endings which are common to all verbs :—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i> 1.	bind-e,	bind-e.
2.	bind-est, bintst,	bind-e.
3.	bind-eþ, bint,	bind-e.
<i>plur.</i>	bind-aþ,	bind-en.
<i>Pret. sing.</i> 1.	band,	bund-e.
2.	bund-e,	bund-e.
3.	band,	bund-e.
<i>plur.</i>	bund-on,	bund-en.
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	bind ; <i>plur.</i> bind-aþ.	<i>Infin.</i> bind-an.
<i>Partic. pres.</i>	bind-ende ; <i>pret.</i> ge-bund-en.	
<i>Gerund.</i>	tó bind-enne.	

For the plural *bindaþ*, both indicative and imperative, *binde*

is used when the personal pronoun follows immediately after the verb:—*wé bindaþ* (we bind), but *binde wé* (let us bind); so also *gáþ*! (go plur.), but *gá gé!* (go ye).

The present participle may be declined like an adjective. Its declension when used as a noun is given above, p. 10.

The past participle generally prefixes *ge-*, as in *gebrunden*, *genúmen* from *niman* (take), unless the other parts of the verbs have it already, as in *gehíeran* (hear), *gehíered*. No *ge* is added if the verb has another prefix, such as *á-*, *be-*, *for-*; thus *forgíefan* (forgive) has the past participle *forgíefen*. It may be declined like an adjective.

Traces of an older passive voice are preserved in the form *hát-te* from *hátan* (call, name), which is both present 'is called,' and preterite 'was called':—*se munuc hátte Abbo* (the monk's name was Abbo).

STRONG VERBS.

In the strong verbs the plural of the pret. indic. generally has a different vowel from that of the sing. (*ic band, wé bundon*). The 2nd sing. pret. indic. and the whole pret. subj. always have the vowel of the preterite plural indicative (*þú bunde, ic bunde, wé bunden*).

The 1st and 2nd persons sing. of the pres. indic. often mutate the root-vowel, thus:—

a becomes e as in (hé) stęnt from standan (*stand*).

ea „ ie „ fielp „ feallan (*fall*).

e „ i „ cwipþ „ cweþan (*say*).

eo „ ie „ wierþ „ weorþan (*happen*).

á „ æ „ hætt „ hátan (*command*).

ó „ é „ gréwþ „ grówan (*grow*).

éa „ íe „ híewþ „ héawan (*hew*).

éo „ íe „ cíest „ céosan (*choose*).

The full ending of the 3rd pers. sing. pres. indic. is *-eþ*, which is generally contracted, with the following consonant-changes:—

-teþ	becomes	-tt	as in	lætt	from	lætan	(let).
-deþ	„	-tt	„	bítt	„	bídan	(wait).
-ddeþ	„	-tt	„	bitt	„	biddan	(pray).
-þeþ	„	-þþ	„	cwiþþ	„	cweþan	(say).
-seþ	„	-st	„	cíest	„	céosan	(choose).
-ndeþ	„	-nt	„	bint	„	bindan	(bind).

Double consonants become single, as in *hé fielp* from *feallan*.

Before the *-st* of the 2nd pers. consonants are often dropt, as in *þú cwist* from *cweþan*, *þú cíest* from *céosan*; and *d* becomes *t*, as in *þú bintst* from *bindan*.

For the changes between *s* and *r*, *þ* and *d*, *g* and *h*, see p. 7.

Some verbs, such as *séon* (see), dropt the *h* and contract before most inflections beginning with a vowel:—*ic séo*, *wé séop*, *tó séonne*; but *hé sihþ*.

There are seven conjugations of strong verbs, distinguished mainly by the different formation of their preterites. The following lists comprise all the strong verbs that occur in the texts given in this book, together with several others of the commoner ones.

I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

The pret. sing. and pl. has *éo* or *é*, and the past partic. retains the original vowel of the infinitive.

(a) *éó-preterites.*

éa :—				
INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
allan (<i>fall</i>)	fielp	féoll	féollon	feallen
aldan (<i>hold</i>)	hielt	héold	héoldon	healden
ealdan (<i>wield</i>)	wielt	wéold	wéoldon	wealden
eaxan (<i>grow</i>)	wixt	wéox	wéoxon	weaxen

á :—				
áwan (<i>blow</i>)	bláewp	bléow	bléowon	bláwen
íawan (<i>know</i>)	cnáewp	cnéow	cnéowon	cnáwen
wan (<i>sow</i>)	sáewp	séow	séowon	sáwen

é :—				
épan (<i>weep</i>)	wépp	wéop	wéopon	wópen

Wépan has really a weak present (p. 30) with mutation (the original *ó* re-appearing in the past partic.), but it makes no difference in the inflection. *Fón* and *hón* originally had *a* in the infin. and present.

ó :—				
íwan (<i>flow</i>)	fléwp	fléow	fléowon	flówen
ówan (<i>grow</i>)	gréwp	gréow	gréowon	grówen
wan (<i>row</i>)	réwp	réow	réowon	rówen

éa :—				
atan (<i>beat</i>)	bíett	béot	béoton	béaten
áawan (<i>hew</i>)	hléwp	héow	héowon	héawen
éapan (<i>leap</i>)	hlépp	hléop	hléopon	hléapen

(b) *é-preterites.*

á :—				
atan (<i>command</i>)	hátt	hét	héton	hátén

ó :—				
n (<i>seize</i>)	féhp	féng	féngon	fangen
n (<i>hang</i>)	héhp	héng	héngon	hangen

II. 'Shake'-conjugation.

Verbs in *a* (*ea*) and *ɛ* (*ie*). *Ó* in pret. sing. and pl., *a* (*æ*) in partic. pret. *Standan* drops its *n* in the pret. The partic. pret. of *swęrian* is irregular.

a:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
faran (<i>go</i>)	færþ	fór	fóron	faren
sacan (<i>quarrel</i>)	sæcþ	sóc	sócon	sacen
standan (<i>stand</i>)	stęnt	stód	stódon	standen

The following shows contraction of original *ea*:—

sléan (<i>strike</i>)	slihþ	slóg	slógon	slægen
-------------------------	-------	------	--------	--------

e:—

hebban (<i>lift</i>)	heþþ	hóf	hófon	hafen
scieppan (<i>create</i>)	scieþþ	scóp	scópon	scapen
swęrian (<i>swear</i>)	swęreþ	swór	swóron	sworen

The presents of these verbs are inflected weak, so that their imperative sing. is *hefe* and *swere*, like that of *węnian* (p. 32). *Swęrian* has indic. *swęrige*, *swęrest*, like *węnian*; *hebban* has *hebbe*, *hefst*, &c. like *hieran* (p. 30).

III. 'Bind'-conjugation.

I (*ie*, *e*, *eo*) followed by two consonants, one or both of which is nearly always a liquid (*l*, *r*) or nasal (*m*, *n*), in the infin., *a* (*æ*, *ea*) in pret. sing., *u* in pret. pl., *u* (*o*) in ptc. pret. *Findan* has a weak preterite.

i:—

bindan (<i>bind</i>)	bint	band	bundon	bunden
drincan (<i>drink</i>)	drincþ	dranc	druncon	druncen
findan (<i>find</i>)	fint	funde	fundon	funden
gieldan (<i>pay</i>)	gielt	geald	guldon	golden
(on)ginnan (<i>begin</i>)	-ginþ	-gann	-gunnon	-gunnen
grindan (<i>grind</i>)	grint	grand	grundon	grunden

INFINITIVE. THIRD PRES. PRET. SING. PRET. PL. PARTIC. PRET.

(<i>run</i>)	iernþ	arn	urnon	urnen
pan (<i>happen</i>)	-limþþ	-lamp	-lumpon	-lumpen
an (<i>shrink</i>)	scrincþ	scranc	scruncun	scruncen
an (<i>spring</i>)	springþ	sprang	sprungon	sprungen
in (<i>toil</i>)	swincþ	swanc	swuncon	swuncen
n (<i>wind</i>)	wint	wand	wundon	wunden
n (<i>fight</i>)	winþ	wann	wunnon	wunnen

:—

n (<i>burst</i>)	bierst	bærst	burston	borsten
in (<i>pull</i>)	. . .	brægd	brugdon	brogden
(<i>dig</i>)	dilfþ	dealf	dulfon	dolfen
n (<i>die</i>)	swilt	swealt	swulton	swolten

o :—

in (<i>protect</i>)	bierhþ	bearg	burgon	borgen
in (<i>burn</i>)	biernþ	barn	burnon	burnen
n (<i>cut</i>)	cierfþ	cearf	curfon	corfen
n (<i>fight</i>)	fieht	feaht	fuhton	fohten
an (<i>throw</i>)	wierþþ	wearp	wurpon	worpen
an (<i>become</i>)	wierþ	wearþ	wurdon	worden

↓ IV. 'Bear'-conjugation.

bs in *e* (*i*), followed by a single consonant, generally a
 or nasal; in *brecan* the liquid precedes the vowel.
 in pret. sing., *æ* (*á*) in pret. pl., *o* (*u*) in ptc. pret.
v is irregular.

:—

(<i>take</i>)	nimþ	nam	námon	numen
:—				
(<i>bear</i>)	bierþ	bær	báeron	boren
(<i>break</i>)	bricþ	bræc	brácon	brocen
(<i>shear</i>)	scierþ	scær	scáeron	scoren
(<i>steal</i>)	stilþ	stæl	stáelon	stolen

u:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SG.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
cuman (<i>come</i>)	cymþ	cóm	cómon	cumen

V. 'Give'-conjugation.

Verbs in *e* (*i*, *eo*, *iē*) followed by single consonants, which are not liquids or nasals. This class differs from the last only in the ptc. pret. which keeps the vowel of the infinitive.

e:—

✓ cweþan (<i>say</i>)	cwiþþ	cwæþ	cwædon	cweden
etan (<i>eat</i>)	itt	æt	æton	eten
sprecan (<i>speak</i>)	spricþ	spræc	spræcon	sprecen
wrecan (<i>avenge</i>)	wricþ	wræc	wræcon	wrecen

i:—

biddan (<i>pray</i>)	bitt	bæd	bædon	beden
licgan (<i>lie</i>)	līþ	læg	lægon	legen
sittan (<i>sit</i>)	sitt	sæt	sæton	seten
picgan (<i>receive</i>)	þigeþ	þeah	þægon	þegen

All these have weak presents:—imper. *bide*, *lige*, *sit*, *þige*. Their *i*'s are mutations of the *e* which appears in their past partic.

ie:—

giefan (<i>give</i>)	giefþ	geaf	géafon	giefen
(on)gietan (<i>understand</i>)	-giett	-geat	-géaton	-gieten

The following is contracted in most forms:—
séon (*see*) sihþ seah sáwon sewen

VI. 'Shine'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i*, with pret. sing. in *á*, pl. *i*, ptc. pret. *i*.

bídan (<i>wait</i>)	bítt	bád	bidon	biden
bítan (<i>bite</i>)	bítt	bát	biton	biten
drífan (<i>drive</i>)	dríftþ	dráf	drifon	drifen

INFINITIVE. THIRD PRES. PRET. SING. PRET. PL. PARTIC. PRET.

an (<i>remain</i>)	-liffp	-láf	-lifon	-lifen
(<i>ride</i>)	rítt	rád	ridon	riden
(<i>reap</i>)	rípp	ráp	ripon	ripen
an (<i>rise</i>)	-ríst	-rás	-rison	-risen
1 (<i>shine</i>)	scínþ	scán	scinon	scinen
n (<i>cut</i>)	sníþþ	snáp	snidon	sniden
1 (<i>ascend</i>)	stígp	stág	stigon	stigen
nícan (<i>deceive</i>)	-swícþ	-swác	-swicon	-swicen
an (<i>depart</i>)	-wítt	-wát	-witon	-witen
1 (<i>write</i>)	wrítt	wrát	writon	writen

VII. 'Choose'-conjugation.

rbis in *éo* and *ú*, with pret. sing. *éa*, pl. *u*, ptc. prt. *o*.
and *léon* contract.

in (<i>offer</i>)	biétt	béad	budon	boden
an (<i>break</i>)	bríett	bréat	bruton	broten
n (<i>choose</i>)	cíest	céas	curon	coren
n (<i>fly</i>)	flíehþ	fléag	flugon	flogen
(<i>flee</i>)	flíehþ	fléah	flugon	flogen
n (<i>float</i>)	flíett	fléat	fluton	floten
an (<i>fall</i>)	hríest	hréas	hruon	hroren
an (<i>rue</i>)	hríewþ	hréaw	hruwon	hrowen
an (<i>lose</i>)	-líest	-léas	-luron	-loren
in (<i>shoot</i>)	scíett	scéat	scuton	scoten
an (<i>smoke</i>)	smíecþ	sméac	smuon	smocen
(<i>pull</i>)	tíehþ	téah	tugon	togen
i:—				
n (<i>enjoy</i>)	brýcþ	bréac	bruon	brocen
1 (<i>bow</i>)	býhþ	béag	bugon	bogen
(<i>lock</i>)	lýcþ	léac	luon	locen
(<i>bow</i>)	lýtt	léat	luton	loten
(<i>push</i>)	scýþþ	scéaf	scufon	scofen

WEAK VERBS.

There are three conjugations of weak verbs—(1) in -pret. *-de* (*hieran*, *hierde*, 'hear'); (2) in *-ian*, pret. *-ede* (*weni*, *wenede*, 'wean'); (3) in *-ian*, pret. *-ode* (*lufian*, *lufode*, 'love'). The verbs of the first two conjugations nearly all have mutated vowel in the present and infinitive, which those of the third conjugation very seldom have.

I. *an*-verbs.

This class of weak verbs has the same endings as strong verbs, except in the pret. and past partic., which are formed by adding *-de* and *-ed* respectively, with the following consonant changes.

-ndde	becomes	-nde	as in	sēnde	from	sēndan	(<i>send</i>).
-llde	„	-lde	„	fylde	„	fyllan	(<i>fill</i>).
-tde	„	-tte	„	métte	„	métan	(<i>find</i>).
-pde	„	-pte	„	dyppte	„	dyppan	(<i>dip</i>).
-cte	„	-hte	„	táhte	„	tácan	(<i>show</i>).

The past partic. are generally contracted in the same way:—*sēnd*, *mélt*, *táht*, but some of them often retain the uncontracted forms:—*fyllēd*, *dyppēd*. When declined like adjectives they drop their *e* where practicable:—*fyllēd*, plur. *fyllēdēd*, *hierēd*, *hierde*.

The 2nd and 3rd pres. sing. ind. are contracted as the strong verbs.

(a) 'Hear'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. <i>hīer-e</i> (<i>hear</i>),	<i>hīer-e</i> .
	2. <i>hīer-st</i> ,	<i>hīer-e</i> .
	3. <i>hīer-þ</i> ,	<i>hīer-e</i> .
<i>plur.</i>	<i>hīer-ap</i> ,	<i>hīer-en</i> .

INDICATIVE.		SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. h́ier-de,	h́ier-de.
	2. h́ier-dest,	h́ier-de.
	3. h́ier-de,	h́ier-de.
	<i>plur.</i> h́ier-don,	h́ier-den.
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	h́ier; <i>plur.</i> h́ier-ap.	<i>Infin.</i> h́ier-an.
	<i>Ptc. pres.</i> h́ier-ende; <i>pret.</i> h́ier-ed.	
	<i>Gerund.</i> tó h́ier-enne.	

Further examples of this class are:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET.	PARTIC. PRET.
cýþan (<i>make known</i>)	cýþþ	cýþde	cýþed
fyllan (<i>fill</i>)	fylþ	fylde	fylled
(néa)lácán (<i>approach</i>)	-lácþ	-láchte	-lácht
lácán (<i>lead</i>)	lácþ	lácde	lácdd
lęcgan (<i>lay</i>)	lęcþ	lęcde	lęcdd
gel'iefan (<i>believe</i>)	-liefþ	-liefde	-liefed
nęmnan (<i>name</i>)	nęmneþ	nęmnde	nęmned
sęndan (<i>send</i>)	sęnt	sęnde	sęnd
sęttan (<i>set</i>)	sętt	sętte	sętt
sméan (<i>consider</i>)	sméap	sméade	sméad
tácán (<i>show</i>)	tácþ	táchte	tácht
wędan (<i>turn</i>)	węnt	węnde	węnd

(b) 'Seek'-class.

In this class the mutated vowels lose their mutation in the preterite and past partic., besides undergoing other changes in some verbs.

Those in double consonants (and *cg*) simplify them in the contracted 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic.:—*sęlle*, *sęlst*, *sęlþ*; *sęcge*, *sęgst*, *sęgþ*; also in the imperative, which is formed as in *Conj. II*:—*sęle*, *sęge*, *byge*, &c.

e:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET.	PARTIC. PRET
cwēllan (<i>kill</i>)	cwēlþ	cwealde	cweald
reccan (<i>tell</i>)	reçþ	reahte	reaht
sęcgan (<i>say</i>)	sęgþ	sægde	sęgd
sęllan (<i>give</i>)	sęlþ	sealde	seald
węccan (<i>wake</i>)	węçþ	weahte	weaht
þęncan (<i>think</i>)	þęncþ	þóhte	þóhte

i:—

bringan (<i>bring</i>)	bringþ	bróhte	bróht
--------------------------	--------	--------	-------

y:—

bycgan (<i>buy</i>)	bygþ	bohte	boht
þyncan (<i>appear</i>)	þyncþ	þúhte	þúht
wyrcan (<i>work</i>)	wyrçþ	worhte	worht

é:—

récan (<i>care</i>)	réçþ	róhte	róht
sécan (<i>seek</i>)	séçþ	sóhte	sóht

II. 'Wean'-conjugation.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wēn-ige (<i>wean</i>),	wēn-ige.
	2. wēn-est,	wēn-ige.
	3. wēn-eþ,	wēn-ige.
<i>plur.</i>	wēn-iaþ,	wēn-ien.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. wēn-ede,	wēn-ede.
	2. wēn-edest,	wēn-ede.
	3. wēn-ede,	wēn-ede.
<i>plur.</i>	wēn-edon,	wēn-eden.
<i>Imper.</i>	wēn-e, wēn-iaþ.	<i>Infin.</i> wēn-ian.
	<i>Partic. pres.</i> wēn-iende; <i>pret.</i> wēn-ed.	
	<i>Gerund.</i> tó wēn-ienne.	

So are conjugated all weak verbs with a short mutated root syllable, such as *ferian* (carry), *werian* (defend), *gebyrian* (befit). There are not many of them.

III. 'Love'-conjugation.

INDICATIVE.		SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. luf-ige (<i>love</i>),	luf-ige.
	2. luf-ast,	luf-ige.
	3. luf-aþ,	luf-ige.
<i>plur.</i>	luf-iaþ,	luf-igen.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. luf-ode,	luf-ode.
	2. luf-odest,	luf-ode.
	3. luf-ode,	luf-ode.
<i>plur.</i>	luf-odon,	luf-oden.
	<i>Imper.</i> luf-a, luf-iaþ. <i>Infin.</i> luf-ian.	
	<i>Partic. pres.</i> luf-iende; <i>pret.</i> luf-od. <i>Gerund.</i> tó luf-ienne.	

So also *áscian* (ask), *macian* (make), *weorþian* (honour), and many others.

Irregularities.

Some verbs are conjugated partly after I, partly after III. Such are *habban* (have) and *libban* (live).

Habban has pres. indic. *hæbbe*, *hæfst*, *hæfþ*; *habbaþ*, subj. *hæbbe*, *hæbben*, pret. *hæfde*, imper. *hafa*, *habbaþ*, particc. *habbende*, *hæfd*.

Libban has pres. *libbe*, *leofast*, *leofaþ*; *libbaþ*, subj. *libbe*, pret. *leofode*, imper. *leofa*, *libbaþ*, particc. *libbende*, *leofod*.

Fetian (fetch) has pret. *fette*.

STRONG-WEAK VERBS.

The strong-weak verbs have for their presents old strong

preterites, from which new weak preterites are formed. Note the occasional second persons sing. in *t*.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wát (<i>know</i>),	wite.
	2. wást,	wite.
	3. wát,	wite.
<i>plur.</i>	witon,	witen.
<i>Pret.</i>	wiste.	

Imper. wite, witap. *Infin.* witan.

Partic. pres. witende ; *pret.* witen.

The other most important weak-strong verbs are given below in the 1st and 2nd sing. pres. indic., in the plur. indic. in the pret., in the infin. and partic. pret. Of several the last two forms are doubtful, or do not exist.

Áh (*possess*), áge, ágon ; áhte ; ágen (*only as adjective*)¹.

Cann (*know*), canst, cunnon ; cúpe ; cunnan ; cúp (*only a adjective*).

Dearr (*dare*), durre, durren ; dorste.

Gem'an (*remember*), -manst ; -munde ; -munan.

Mæg (*can*), miht, magon, mæge (*subj.*) ; mihte ; mugan.

Mót (*may*), móst, móton ; móste ; mótan.

Sceal (*shall*), scealt, sculon, scyle (*subj.*) ; scolde ; sculan.

þearf (*need*), þurfon, þyrfe (*subj.*) ; þorfte ; þurfan.

The present *willan* (will) was originally a subj. pret. :—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wile,	wile.
	2. wilt,	wile.
	3. wile,	wile.
<i>plur.</i>	willap,	wilen.
<i>Pret.</i>	wolde.	

¹ So also *náh* = *ne* (not) *áh*.

Similarly *nyllan* (will not) :—

INDICATIVE.		SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. nyle,	nyle.
	2. nylt,	nyle.
	3. nyle,	nyle.
<i>plur.</i>	nyllap,	nylen.
<i>Pret.</i>	nolde.	

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

(1) *Wesan* (*be*).

INDICATIVE.		SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. éom ; béo,	sfe ; béo.
	2. eart ; bist,	sfe ; béo.
	3. is ; biþ,	sfe ; béo.
<i>plur.</i>	sind ; béop,	sfen ; béon.
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. wæs,	wære.
	2. wære,	wære.
	3. wæs,	wære.
<i>plur.</i>	wæron,	wæren.

Imper. wes, wesap ; béo, béop. *Infin.* wesan ; béon.

Partic. pres. wesende.

The contracted negative forms are :—*neom, neart, nis ; næs, nære, næron ; nære, næren.*

(2) *Dón* (*do*).

INDICATIVE.		SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. dó,	dó.
	2. dést,	dó.
	3. déþ,	dó.
<i>plur.</i>	dóp,	dón.
<i>Pret.</i>	dyde.	

Imper. dó, dóþ. *Infin.* dón.

Partic. pres. dónde ; *pret.* gedón.

(3) Gán (*go*).

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>		
1.	gá,	gá.
2.	gæst,	gá.
3.	gæþ,	gá.
<i>plur.</i>	gáp,	gán.
<i>Pret.</i>	éode,	éode.
	<i>Imper.</i> gá, gáp.	<i>Infin.</i> gán.
	<i>Partic. pres.</i> gánde; <i>pret.</i> gegán.	

DERIVATION.

PREFIXES.

The following are the most important prefixes, some of which are *verbal*, being confined to verbs and words formed directly from them; some *nominal*, being confined to nouns and adjectives.

á- (1) originally 'forth,' 'away,' as in *árísan*, 'rise forth,' 'arise'; *áfaran*, 'go away,' 'depart'; but generally only intransitive, as in *ácwellan* (kill), *áhreosan* (fall).

(2) = 'ever' in pronouns and particles, where it gives an indefinite sense, as in *á-hwér* (anywhere), *á-wiht* (anything).

æg- from *á-ge-*, the *á* being mutated and the *e* dropped, has a similar meaning, as in *ég-hwelc* (each), *égþer* = *ég-hwæþer* (either, *prn.*).

be- originally 'by,' 'around' (cp. the preposition *be*), (1) specializes the meaning of a transitive verb, as in *beséttan* (beset, surround), *bescieran* (shear); (2) makes an intransitive verb transitive, as in *beþencan* (consider) from *þencan* (think);

(3) gives a privative meaning, as in *behæfdian* (behead). In some words, such as *becuman* (come), it is practically unmeaning.

for- (which is distinct from the preposition *for*) generally has the sense of 'loss' or 'destruction,' as in *fordón* (destroy), *forweorþan* (perish). Of course, if the verb with which it is compounded already has this meaning, it acts merely as an intensitive, as in *forbréolan* (break up, break), *forscrincan* (shrink up). It also modifies in a bad sense generally, as in *forséon* (despise), or negatives, as in *forbéoðan* (forbid).

ge- originally meant 'together,' as in *geféra* (fellow-traveller, companion) from *féran* (travel). With verbs it often signifies 'completion,' 'attainment,' and hence 'success,' as in *gegán* (conquer), originally 'go over' or 'reach,' *gewinnan* (win) from *winnan* (fight). Hence generally prefixed to *hieran* and *séon*, *gehieran* and *geséon* strictly meaning 'succeed in hearing, seeing.' It is generally prefixed to past participles (p. 23), where it originally gave the meaning of completion—*geþufod* = 'completely loved.'

mis- = 'mis,' as in *mis-déd* (misdeed).

n- = *ne* (not), as in *ná* (not), literally 'never,' *náfre* (never), *næs* (was not) = *ne wæs*.

on- as a verbal prefix has nothing to do with the preposition *on*. It properly signifies 'separation,' as in *onlúcan* (open) from *lúcan* (lock, close), but is often practically unmeaning, as in *onginnan* (begin).

or-, literally 'out of,' is privative, as in *orsorg* (unconcerned) from *sorg* (sorrow).

tó- as a verbal prefix has nothing to do with the preposition *tó* (which occurs in *tóðædre*, 'together,' &c.), but signifies 'separation,' as in *tóberstan* (burst asunder), *tóregdan* (shake off), and hence 'destruction,' as in *tócwiesan* (crush to pieces, bruise).

un- negatives, as in *un-gesdlig* (unhappy).

ENDINGS.

(a) NOUNS.

Personal.

-end, from the present participle *-ende*, = 'er':—*hælend* (healer, Saviour), *búend* (dweller).

-ere = 'er':—*sáwere* (sower), *myneleere* (money-changer, minter) from *myne* (coin).

-ing, patronymic, *æpeling* (son of a noble, prince) from *æpele* (noble).

Abstract.

-nes, fem. from adjectives:—*gód-nes* (goodness), *rihtwís-nes* (righteousness).

-uþ, -þo, fem., generally from adjectives:—*géogub* (youth), *strengþo* (strength) from *strang*.

-ung, fem. from verbs:—*scotung* (shooting, shot), *hærgung* (ravaging), from *scotian*, *hærgan*.

The following are also independent words:—

-dóm, masc.:—*wís-dóm* (wisdom), *þéow-dóm* (servitude).

-háð, masc.:—*cild-háð* (childhood).

-ræden, fem.:—*gecwíð-ræden* (agreement) from *cwíde* (speech); *mann-ræden* (allegiance).

-scipe, masc.:—*fréond-scipe* (friendship). Concrete in *wæter-scipe* (piece of water, water).

(b) ADJECTIVES.

-en, with mutation, denotes 'material,' 'belonging to':—*gylden* (golden), *sténen* (of stone), *hæþen* (heathen) from *hæþ* (heath). In *seolcen* (silken) there is no mutation.

-feald = 'fold':—*hund-feald* (hundred-fold).

-ig:—*miht-ig* (mighty); *hál-ig* (holy) from *hál* (whole).

-isc, with mutation :—*Englisc* (English) from *Angel*; *mennisc* (human) from *mann*.

-ol :—*swic-ol* (deceitful).

-iht, with mutation, denotes 'material,' 'nature':—*stén-iht* (stony).

-sum = 'some':—*hier-sum* (obedient).

The following exist (sometimes in a different form) as independent words :—

-fæst :—*sðp-fæst* (truthful).

-full :—*sorg-full* (sorrowful), *gel'æf-full* (believing, pious).

-léas = 'less':—*ár-léas* (dishonoured, wicked).

-lic (cp. *gel'ic*) = 'ly':—*folc-lic* (popular), *heofon-lic* (heavenly).

-weard = 'ward':—*súpan-weard* (southward).

VERBS.

-lécen :—*án-lécen* (unite), *geþwér-lécen* (agree).

ADVERBS.

-e, the regular adverb-termination :—*lange* (long), *gel'ice* (similarly) from *lang*, *gel'ic*. Sometimes *-lice* (from *-lic*) is used to form adverbs, as *blípe-lice* (gladly) from *blípe*.

DERIVATIONS FROM PARTICIPLES.

Many abstract words are formed from present participles (often in a passive sense) and past participles (often in an active sense) :—

-nes :—*forg'iefen-nes* (forgiveness), *ger'ecced-nes* (narrative), *welwillend-nes* (benevolence).

-lic :—*unárimed-lic* (innumerable).

-lice :—*welwillend-lice* (benevolently).

SYNTAX.

GENDER.

When masculine and feminine beings are referred to by the same adjective or pronoun, the adjective or pronoun is put in the neuter :—*hie ges'amnodon hie, ealle þā hēafod-menn, and eac swelce wif-menn . . and þā hie bliþost wæron . .* (they gathered themselves, all the chief men, and also women . . and when they were most merry . .). Here *bliþost* is in the neuter plur.

CASES.

Accusative. Some verbs of asking (a question) and requesting, together with *læran* (teach), take two accusatives, one of the person, and another of the thing :—*hie hine ne dorston ænig þing æscian* (they durst not ask him anything); *wē magon eow ræd gelæran* (we can teach you a plan).

The accusative is used adverbially to express duration of time : *hwý stande ge hēr ealne dæg idle ?* (why stand ye here all the day idle ?)

Dative. The dative in Old E. is of two kinds, (1) the dative proper, and (2) the instrumental dative, interchanging with the regular instrumental. It is not always easy to separate the two.

(1) The dative proper usually designates personal relations, and is frequently used with verbs, together with an accusative (generally of the thing). The dative is also used with adjectives. It is used not only with verbs of *giving*, &c., as in *hē sealde ðelcum ænne penning* (he gave each a penny); *addressing*, as in *ic eow sƿege* (I say to you), *hē þancode his Dryhtne* (he thanked his Lord); but also with many verbs of *benefitting*, *influencing*, &c., as in *ne dō ic þe nānne lēonan* (I do thee no injury), *hie noldon him lēfan* (they would not allow

them to do so); *þæm réfum stierde* (restrained the cruel ones). Also in looser constructions, to denote the person indirectly affected, benefited, &c., as in *bycgap éow ele* (buy for yourselves oil). Note especially the following idiom: *hîe gesôhton Bretene Bretlutt to fultume* (they came to Britain as a help to the Britains—to help them); *hê clîpode Crist him to fultume* (he called Christ to his help).

The dative is also used with adjectives of nearness, likeness, &c.:—*Éadmund cyning clîpode ánnne bîscop þe him gehêndost wæs* (King Edmund summoned a bishop who was nearest at hand to him); *heofona rice is gelîc þæm mangere þe sôhte þæt góde mægrot* (the kingdom of the heavens is like the merchant who sought the good pearl).

(2) The instrumental dative is used to denote the *instrument* and *manner* of an action: *hê gegêndode yflum déape* (he ended with an evil death). Hence its use to form adverbs, as in *scêafmêlum* (sheafwise). It also signifies time when:—*þrim géarum êr þæm þe hê forþfêrde* (three years before he died), which is also expressed by the instrumental itself:—*sêo wolde gfsian dêlce géare þone sanct* (she used to cut the saint's hair every year); *þý féorþan géare his rîces* (in the fourth year of his reign). A past participle with a noun in the instrumental dative is used like the ablative absolute in Latin: *Hubba bel-áf on Norphymbra-lande, gewunnenum sîge mid wâlhréownesse* (H. remained in Northumbria, victory having been won with cruelty).

Genitive. The genitive is often used in a partitive sense:—*his féonda sum* (one of his enemies); *hîera fîf wêron dysîge* (five of them were foolish). Hence it is regularly used with *fela*, as in *fela wundra* (many miracles); also with numerals when used as substantives (p. 18).

The genitive is often used like an accusative to denote the object of various emotions and mental states, such as

joy, desire, remembering :—*hie þæs fægnodon swiþe* (they rejoiced at it greatly); *mé léofre wære þæt ic on gefeohte féolle wiþ þám þe mīn folc mōste hiera eardes brúcan* (it would be pleasanter to me to fall in fight that my people might enjoy (possess) their country); *ic þæs gewilnige* (I desire that); *gif hé his feores rôhte* (if he cared about his life); *hé wæs þæs Hælandes gemyndig* (he was mindful of—he remembered the Saviour).

Some of these verbs, such as *biddan* (ask), take an accusative of the person and a genitive of the thing :—*hé hine hláfe bitt* (he asks him for bread).

Verbs of *depriving, restraining, &c.*, have the same construction :—*nīs Angel-cynn beð-ðeled Dryhtnes hálgena* (England is not deprived of the Lord's saints).

Some verbs of *giving, &c.*, take a genitive of the thing and a dative of the person :—*him wæs of-togen ðelces fōdan* (they were deprived of all food).

The genitive is often used to *define* an adjective or noun :—*þú eart wierþe slæges* (thou art worthy of death); *on þēm glære þe Ælfred æpeling án and twentig géara wæs* (in the year when prince Alfred was twenty-one).

CONCORD.

Adjectives agree with their nouns not only when used attributively (*góde menn*), but also when the adjective follows the noun, either predicatively or in apposition :—*þá menn sind góde*; *hé gesæah ðpre idle standan* (he saw others standing idle); *hie cōmon mid langum scipum, nā manigum* (they came with long ships, not many).

APPOSITION.

In such expressions as 'the island of Britain,' the second noun is not put in the genitive, but the two are simply put in

apposition, both being declined separately :—*Breten iegland*, on *Breene* (*þæm*) *ieglande*. In 'king Alfred,' &c., the proper name is put first in the same way :—*Ælfréd æpeling* (prince Alfred); on *Æpelrēdes cyninges dæge* (in the days of king Æpelred).

There is a similar apposition with the adjective *sum* followed by a noun or pronoun, as in *sume þá menn* (some of the men); *þá þá hé sēow, sumu hie féollon wiþ weg* (while he sowed, some of them [the seeds] fell by the road). Sometimes the pronoun precedes, as in *þá bædon hie sume þat Samson mōste him macian sum gamen* (then some of them asked that Samson might make some sport for them).

Another kind of apposition occurs in instances like the following, where we have an adjective agreeing with a following noun, and denoting a part of it :—*hie gesædon sūþanwearde Breene drest* (they occupied the south of Britain first); *sūþanweard hit* (= *þæt land*) *hæfdon Peohtas* (the Picts had the south part of it).

ADJECTIVES.

The weak forms are used :

(1) after the definite article :—*se æpela cyning* (the noble king); *þæs æpelan cyninges*, *þæt gōde mēregrot*, *þá gōðan mēregrotu*.

(2) after *þis* :—*þás earman landlode* (these poor people, *pl.*); *þes hálga cyning* (this holy king), *þisses hálgan cyninges*.

(3) occasionally after other demonstrative and indefinite adjectives, and often after possessive pronouns :—*þíne dieglan gold-hordas* (thy hidden treasures).

(4) in the vocative :—*þú yfla þēow and slāwa* ! (thou bad and slothful servant); *ēalá þú lēofa cyning* ! (oh, thou dear king).

Note that *óþer* always keeps the strong form : *þá óþru dēow* (the other wild beasts). So also do the possessive pronouns :

þás mín word (these my words). *Án* in the sense of 'one' keeps the strong form to distinguish it from the weak *ána* = 'alone': *þæt án dēorwierþe mēregrot* (the one precious pearl).

ARTICLES.

The definite article is omitted as in Modern English before names such as *God*, and also before *Dryhten* (the Lord), *Dēofol* (the Devil), although *se Dēofol* also occurs, and names of nations:—*Bretta cyning* (king of the Britons).

It is omitted in many prepositional combinations, not only in those where it is omitted in Modern English also, as in *sigefæst on sē and on lande* (victorious on sea and on land), but also in many others: *gewende tō wuda ongēan* (went back to the wood); *se flothere fērde eft tō scipe* (the army of pirates went back to their ships); *hē fēng tō rice* (he took the government—came to the throne).

The definite article is, on the other hand, sometimes used where it would not be in Modern E., as in *se mann* = 'man' (men in general).

The indefinite article is often not expressed at all:—*þæt dyde unhold mann* (an enemy did that); *hē bes'tealcode on land swā swā wulf* (he stole to land like a wolf). Or it is expressed by *sum*: *on þām lande wæs sum mann*, *Lēofric geh'āten* (in that country was a man called L.). Or by *án*, as in Modern English:—*án wulf wearþ ás'end tō bew'grienne þæt hēafod wiþ þā óþru dēor* (a wolf was sent to protect the head against the other wild beasts).

PRONOUNS.

Hwæt is used interrogatively of persons where we should use 'who':—*hē nyste hwæt hie wæron* (he did not know who they were).

VERBS.

NUMBER.

After *ðeíc þára þe* (each of-those-who) the verb is put in the sing., agreeing not with *þára þe* but with *ðeíc*:—*ðeíc þára þe þás mín word geh'ierþ* (each of those who hear these my words).

When *þæt* or *þis* is connected with a plural predicate by means of the verb 'to be,' the verb is put in the plural:—*þæt wæron þá ðereslan sciþu Deniscra manna þe Angel-cynnes land ges'ohlon* (those were the first ships of Danish men which came to the land of the English race).

Impersonal verbs take an accusative of the person, sometimes also with a genitive of the thing.

Others, such as *þyncan* (appear), take a dative of the person:—*wæs him geb'úht þæt hie beh'ydden þæt heafod* (they thought they (the Danes) had hidden the head).

TENSES.

There being no future inflection in Old E., the present is used instead:—*ne ab'yhh næfre Eádmund Hinguare* (Edmund will never submit to H.); *gá gé on mínne wingearð, and ic s'gelle éow þæt riht biþ* (go ye into my vineyard, and I will give you what is right). As we see in this example, there is a tendency to use *béon* in a future sense. Another example is *gif ic béo gebunden mid seofon rápum, sóna ic béo gewield* (if I am bound with seven ropes, I shall at once be overcome). The future is sometimes expressed by *will* and *shall*, as in Modern English, though generally with a sense of volition with the one, and of necessity with the other, the idea of simple futurity coming out most clearly in the preterites *wolde* and *scolde*:—

Hé gel'ðhte áne léon þe hine áb'titan wolde (he seized a lion

that was going to devour him); *hie wéndon þæt hie scolden máre onfón* (they expected to receive more).

The preterite has the meaning of the modern

(1) Preterite and imperfect:—*se sáwene út éode his scéd to sáwenne, and þá þá hé sáw . .* (the sower went out to sow his seed, and while he was sowing . .).

(2) Perfect:—*hér is mín cnapa, þone ic gecéas* (here is my servant, whom I have chosen);—*úre cyning cóm nú hér to lande* (our king has just landed here).

(3) Pluperfect:—*þá þá gecómon þe ymb þá endlyflan tíð cómon* (when those came who had come at the eleventh hour).

Periphrastic tenses are sometimes formed, as in Modern E., by *hæbbe* and *hæfde* with the past participles, and often have the meanings of the modern perfect and pluperfect respectively, as in *nú ic hæbbe gestriened óþru twá pund* (now I have gained two other pounds), but even the pluperfect often has the sense of a simple preterite. The participle is undclinable in the later language, but originally it was declined, being really an adjective in apposition to the noun or pronoun governed by *habban*: *hie hæfdon hiera cyning áw'orpenne* (they had deposed their king).

The pluperfect sense is often indicated by the addition of the adverb *ér* (before):—*his sweora, þe ér wæs forslægen* (his neck, which had been cut through).

The periphrastic forms of intransitive verbs are formed with *wesan*:—*sipþan hie áfarene wéron* (after they had gone away). Here the participle always agrees with the noun or pronoun with which it is connected.

The periphrases with the present participle have no distinctive meanings of duration, &c.:—*án mann wæs eardiende on Israhela þéode, Manue geháten* (a man dwelt in Israel called Manne).

PASSIVE.

The passive is formed with *wesan* or *weorþan* with the past participle. These forms are very vague in meaning, and the distinction between the two auxiliaries is not clearly marked, but *wesan* appears to indicate a state, *weorþan* an action.

wearþ gelufod is generally preterite or perfect in meaning: *án wulf wearþ ásēnd* (a wolf was sent); *míne léofe þegnas, þe on hiera bēddum wurdon ofs-lægene* (my beloved thanes, who have been killed in their beds).

wæs gelufod, indicating a state, is naturally pluperfect in meaning:—*se dērendraca sægde his hlāforde hū him gea'ndwyrð wæs* (the messenger told his lord how he had been answered).

SUBJUNCTIVE.

The subjunctive states something not as a fact, as in the indicative, but merely as an object of thought. Hence it is used to express wish, conditions, doubt, &c.

A. In principal sentences.

Wish and *command* (often nearly equivalent to the imperative):—*þæs him ste wuldor and lof á búlan ende* (therefore let there be to him praise and glory ever without end); *ne he ealu ne drince nēfre opþe wín* (nor shall he ever drink ale or wine).

B. In dependent sentences.

The chief cases are the following:—

(1) In *indirect narrative* and *question*: *séo cwén sægde þæt hiere nēre be healfum dæle ges'ægd be Salomones mārþo* (the queen said that she had not been told about Solomon's glory by half); *ic āscige hwær seo offrung ste* (I ask where the offering is); *menn woldon scēawian hū he lēge* (men

wished to see how he lay). When the statement in the indirect narration is perfectly certain in itself, and not merely accepted on the authority of the speaker, it is put in the indicative:—*hé hiere sǣde on hwǣm his miht wæs* (he told her what his strength consisted in).

(2) After verbs of *desiring* and *commanding*:—

þæs ic gewilnige and gewýsce mid móðe þæt ic ána ne belífe æfter minum léofum þegnum (that I desire and wish with heart that I may not remain alone after my dear thanes).

(3) To express *purpose*:—*þý læs gē þone hwǣte áwyrtnalien* (lest ye root up the wheat);—*Dryhten ástág niþer, tó þám þæt hé gesáwe þá burg* (the Lord descended, in order that he might see the city).

(4) To express *result*:—*þú næfst þá mihte þæt þú mæge him wiþstandan* (thou hast not the power that thou canst withstand him).

(5) To express *hypothetical comparison* (as if):—*se wulf folgode forþ mid þám héafðe, swelce hé tam wære* (the wolf followed on with the head, as if he were tame); *hé gelǣhte áne léon, and tób-rægd hie tó styccum, swelce hé tót-ære ticcen* (he seized a lion and tore her to pieces, as if he were rending a kid).

(6) In *conditional* clauses, generally with *gif* or *bútan*, and in *concessive* clauses with *þeah*, *béah þe*:—*God wát þæt ic nyle ábúgan fram his biggengum ǣfre, swelle ic, libbe ic* (God knows that I will not swerve from his worship ever, whether I die or live); *þás flotmenn cumað, and þé cwicne gebíndað, bútan þú mid fléame þínum feore geþeorge* (these pirates will come and bind thee alive, unless thou savest thy life with flight); *God hielt Éadmund hálne his lichaman 6þ þone miclan dæg, þeah þe hé on moldan cóme* (God will keep Edmund

with his body whole until the great day, although he has come to earth—been buried). Sometime the idea of ‘if’ must be got from the context:—*clīpiað ið þissum gieftum swá hwelce swá gé gem’ēten* (summon to this wedding whomsoever ye meet, = *if ye meet any one*); *hīe beh’ēton hīere sceattas wið þām þe hēo bes’wice Samson* (they promised her money in consideration of her betraying Samson, = *if she would*..).

When the statement is assumed as unreal, instead of merely hypothetical, as in the above instances, both clauses are put in the subjunctive, the preterite being substituted for the present, as in Modern English also, where *if I were* . . implies *I am not* . . The modern distinction between *if I were* and *if I had been*, the former corresponding to the present indicative *I am not*, the latter to the preterite *I was not*, is not made in Old English, which uses *gif ic wære* in both instances. Sometimes the ‘if’-clause has to be supplied in thought:—*mé léofre wære þæt ic on gefeohte fēolle wið þām þe mīn folc mōste hīera eardes brūcan* (I would rather fall in fight that my people might possess their country), where we must supply some such clause as *gif hit swá béon mīhle* (if it might be so—if it were possible to save my people from conquest by my death).

(7) In clauses dependant on a *negative sentence*:—*nis nān þing þe his mīhle wiðst’ande* (there is nothing that resists his might). Sometimes the negation must be gathered from the context, as in *se hālga is mērra þonne mēnn mægen ás’mēan* (the saint is more illustrious than men can conceive = the saint is so illustrious that no men can conceive it).

(8) In other cases, to express uncertainty, futurity, &c.: *þin rice gewiilt fram þé, oþ þæt þú wile þæt God gewiilt manna rīca* (thy kingdom shall depart from thee, till thou knowest that God rules the kingdoms of men); *uton weor-*

þian úrne naman, ér þám þe wé sten lóð-élde geond ealle eorþan! (let us make our name famous, before we are dispersed over the earth).

The preterite subjunctive is often expressed by *should* and *would* with an infinitive, as in Modern English.

Scolde is used after verbs of *desiring, requesting* and *commanding*:—*biddende þone Ælmihtigan þæt hé him árian scolde* (praying the Almighty to have mercy on him). In the following example the verb of commanding is understood from the noun *ðeinde*:—*hé sende tó þám cyninge blótlíc ðeinde, þæt hé ábrágan scolde tó his mannrðenne, gif hé his feores róhle* (he sent to the king an arrogant message, that he was to turn to his allegiance, if he cared about his life).

Wolde is used after verbs of *purpose*:—*se cyning éode inn þæt he wolde geséon þá þe þær sæton* (the king went in to see those who were sitting there).

INFINITIVE.

After verbs of commanding the infinitive often has a passive sense:—*híe héton him sendan máran fultum* (they ordered that more forces should be sent to them). So also after verbs of hearing, &c.:—*þæt máste wal þe wé seġgan híerdon* (the greatest slaughter we have heard told of).

GERUND.

The gerund is used—

(1) to express purpose:—*út éode se sáwene his sád tó sáwenne* (the sower went forth to sow his seed).

(2) it defines or determines an adjective (adverb or noun):
hit is scandalic ymb swelc tó sprecenne (it is shameful to speak of such things).

PREPOSITIONS.

Some prepositions govern the accusative, such as *þurh* (through), *ymbe* (about); some the dative (and instrumental), such as *æfter* (after), *ðer* (before), *æt* (at), *be* (by), *binnan* (within), *búlan* (without), *for* (for), *fram* (from), *of* (of), *tó* (to).

Some govern both accusative and dative, such as *ofer* (over), *on* (on, in), *under* (under). The general rule is that when motion is implied they take the accusative, when rest is implied, the dative. Thus *on* with the accusative signifies 'into,' with the dative 'in.' But this rule is not strictly followed, and we often find the accusative used with verbs of rest, as in *hé his hús getimbrode ofer stán* (he built his house on a rock), and conversely, the dative with verbs of motion, as in *hie féllon on sténihte* (they fell on stony ground).

As regards the use and meaning of the prepositions, it must be noticed that *in* is very seldom used, its place being supplied by *on*, the meaning 'on' being in its turn often expressed by *ofer*, as in the passage just quoted.

When a thing is referred to, *þær* is substituted for *hit*, the preposition being joined on to the *þær*, so that, for instance, *þærtó* corresponds to *tó him*; *hie láddon þone cyning to ánum tréowe*, and *tiegdon hine þærtó* (they led the king to a tree, and tied him to it). So also *hérbedastan* is equivalent to 'east of this (country).'

Prepositions sometimes follow, instead of preceding the word they modify, sometimes with other words intervening: *hie scuon mid gafelocum him tó* (they shot at him with missiles); *hie cwædon him betwéonan* (they said among themselves); *þæm Ælmihtigan to lofe*, *þe hie on getiefdon* (to the praise of the Almighty, in whom they believed), where *on*

refers to the indeclinable *þe*. So also in *þæt hús þe hé inne wunode* (the house he dwelt in).

Where the noun modified by such a preposition is not expressed, the preposition becomes an adverb: *se cyning sende his here tó, and forð'ýde þá mannslagan* (the king sent his army to the place, and destroyed the murderers).

NEGATION.

The negative particle is *ne*, which drops its *e* before some common verbs and pronouns, as in *nís=ne is*, *nán=ne án*. The negative particle is prefixed to every finite verb in a sentence, and to all the words besides which admit the contracted forms:—*tóc-wíesed hréod hé ne forbríett* (he breaks not the bruised reed), *hit ná ne féoll* (it did not fall); *nán mann nyste nán þing* (no man knew anything). So also with *ne . . ne*='neither . . nor': *ne flítt hé ne hé ne hriemb* (he neither disputes nor cries out).

CORRELATION.

Correlation is often more fully expressed in Old than in Modern English, as in *þá þá menn slépon, þá cóm his féonda sum*='when the men slept, then came one of his enemies.' In *þá þá*='when' the two correlatives are brought immediately together:—*þá þá hé séow, sumu hie féollon wip weg*='then when he sowed, some of them fell by the road.' In the following example the conjunction *þæt* is correlative with the pronoun *þæt*:—*þæs ic gewílnige þæt ic ána ne belífe æfter mínum léofum þegnum*—'that I desire, that I may not remain alone after my dear thanes.' Sometimes a word is used to include both the demonstrative and the relative meaning:—*hé gebrohte hine þær hé hine ær genam* (he brought him to the place where he took him from).

WORD-ORDER.

The Old English word-order resembles that of German in many respects, though it is not so strict, thus :—

The verb comes before its nominative when the sentence is headed by an adverb or adverbial group, or when the object or predicate is put at the head of the sentence :—*þá cwæp se cyning* (then said the king); *ðerst wæron búend þisses landes Brettas* (at first the Britons were the inhabitants of this country); *on his dagum cōmon ðerst þreo scipu* (in his days three ships first came); *þæt bāron oľfendas* (camels carried it); *mære is se God þe Daniel on bel'iefþ* (great is the God that Daniel believes in).

The infinite often comes at the end of the sentence :—

Wē magon ēow rād geľ-đeran (we can teach you a plan).

The finite verb often comes at the end in dependant sentences, an auxiliary verb often coming after an infinitive or participle; *þæt wæron þá đrestan scipu Deniscra manna þe Angel-cynnes land ges-đhlon* (those were the first ships of Danish men which came to the land of the English race); *þæt mæste wæl þe wē seġgan hīerdon 6þ þisne andweardan dæg* (the greatest slaughter that we have heard tell of up to this present day); *þæt hīe þone Godes mann áb'itan scolden* (in order that they should devour the man of God).

There is a tendency to put the verb at the end in principal sentences also, or, at least, to bring it near the end: *hiene man ofs-lóg* (they killed him); *hīe þær sige námon* (they got the victory there).

TEXTS.

I.

SENTENCES.

Án on-ginn is ealra þinga, þæt is Gōð æl-mihtig. Se geléafa þe biþ bútan gódum weorcum, sé is déad; þis sind pára apostola word. Ic éom gód hierde: se góða hierde selþ his ágen líf for his scéapum. Úre Álfesend is se góða hierde, and wé cristene menn sind his scéap. Se móna his 5 léoht ne selþ, and steorran of heofone feallaþ. Swá swá wæter áð-wæscþ fyr, swá áð-wæscþ seo ælmesse synna.

Ealle ges'ceafta, heofonas and englas, sunnan and mōnan, steorran and eorþan, eall nīetenu and ealle fuglas, sǣ and ealle fīscas, God ges'cōp and geworhte on siex dagum; and 10 on þǣm seofon dæge hē geēndode his weorc; and hē behéold þá eall his weorc þe hē geworhte, and hīe wáron eall swīpe gōd. Hē fērde geond manigu land, bodiende Godes geléafan. Hē forlét eall woruld-þing. Se cyning bebréad þæt man scolde ofer eall Angel-cynn scipu wyrcan; 15 and hīera wæs swá fela swá náfre ǣr ne wæs on nānes cyninges dæge. Se cyning hét ofs'lean ealle þá Dēniscan menn þe on Angel-cynne wáron.

Þá ne mihton hīe him nán word and-svarian, ne nán mann ne dorste hine nán þing máre áscian. Hīe fuh-ton 20

on þá burg ealne dæg, and þóhton þæt hīe hīe scolden ábreca. Se eorl gewende west to Ír-lande, and wæs þær ealne þone winter. Æþelréd cyning and Ælfréd his bróþor fuhton wip ealne þone hēre on Æsces-dúne.

- 25 Se mann is éce on ánum dæle, þæt is, on þære sáwle; hēo ne geendap náfre. Gif se biscop déþ be his ágnum willan, and wile bindan þone un-scyldigan, and þone scyldigan ál-fesan, þonne forl-fest hé þá miht þe him God forg-eaf. Þeod winþ ong-éan þeode, and rice ong-éan rice.
- 30 Ealle mēnn éow hatiap for mīnum naman. Hé geworhte fela wundra binnan þēm fierste þe hé biscop wæs. Hé geh-ælde sum wif mid hálgum wætre. Se cyning wearþ ofs-lægen fram his ágnum folce. On þēm ilcan géare wæs se micla hungor geond Angel-cynn. Se mæsse-préost áscap
- 35 þæt cild, and cwipþ: 'Wips-æcst þú deofle?' Þonne and-wyrt se god-fæder, and cwipþ: 'Ic wips-ace deofle.' God ælm-ihtiga, gem-iltsa mé syn-fullum! Æþelréd cyning cóm hám to his ágenre þeode, and hé glædlice fram him eallum on-fangen wearþ.

- 40 Crist, úre Dryhten, beb-éad his leornung-cnihtum þæt hīe scolden tēcan eallum þeodum þá þing þá hé self him tæhte. Gif gé forg-iefap mannum hiera synna, þonne forg-iefþ éower se heofonlica Fæder éowre synna. Ne mæg nán mann twém hláfordum þeowian: opþe hé ánne hataþ and
- 45 óþerne lufap, opþe hé biþ ánum geh-fersum and óþrum un-geh-fersum.

Se cyning nam þæs eorles sunu mid him to Engla-lande. Mēnn beh-óþap gódre láre on þisum tíman, þe is geendung
pisse worulde. Se líchama, þe is þære sáwle réaf, and-
 50 *bídap* þæs miclan dómes; and þeah hé beo to dúste for-

mōlsnod, God hine árærþ, and gebringþ tógædre sáwle and lichaman tó þém écan lífe. Hwelc fæder wile sellan his cilde stán, gif hit hine hláfes bitt? Ágiefap þém cásere þá þing þe þæs cáseres sind, and Gode þá þing þe Godes sind. Séo sáwol and-bíðap þæs écan áristes. 55

Hé wæs cyning ofer eall Ængla-land twentig wintra. God ælmihtig is ealra cyninga cyning, and ealra hláforda hláford. Déofol is ealra un-riht-wísra manna héafod, and þá yflan mēnn sind his limu. Synfulra manna déap is yfel and earmlic, for þém þe hfe farap of þissum scortan lífe tó écum 60 wítum. Hú fela hláfa hæbbe gé? Seofon, and féa fisca. Ne gewilna þú ópres mannes áhta !

On þém landum eardodon Ængle, ár þém þe hfe hider on land cōmon. Hfe fuhton on þá burg ealne dæg, ac hfe ne mihton hfe ábreca. Þá éodon hfe tó hiera scipum. Þær 65 béop swsfe manige byrig on þém lande, and on ælcra byrig biþ cyning.

God cwæþ tó Noe : 'Ic wile ford-ón eall man-cynn mid wætre for hiera synnum, ac ic wile geh'ealdan þé, and þín wíf, and þíne þríe suna.' Án mann hæfde twegen suna ; þá 70 cwæþ hé tó þém ieldran : 'gá and wyrc tó-dæg on mínum wín-gearde.' Þá cwæþ hé : 'ic nyle : ' éode þeah siþþan tó þém wíngearde. Hé dyde his fæder willan. Se préost cwæþ tó þém folce : 'Ic éow blétsige on naman þæs Fæder, þæs Suna, and þæs Hálgan Gástes.' Ára þínum fæder and 75 þínre méder ! Sum wíf cōm to Criste, and bæd for hiere dehter. Séo dohtor wearþ gehráled þurh geléafan þære méder.

Béop gem'yndige þára twegra worda þe Dryhten cwæþ on

80 his god-spelle ! Hé cwæþ : ‘ Forgiefað, and éow biþ for-
giefen ; sellað, and éow biþ ge’sæld.’

Twegen menn éodon into Godes temple hie to gebid-
denne. Ælfréd cyning fór mid þrim scipum út on sæ, and
gefeaht wiþ féower scip-hlæstas Dēniscra manna, and þara
85 scipa twá gen’am, and þá menn ofs-lægene wæron þe
þær-on wæron. Þá cōmon þreo scipu. Þá geféngon hie
þara þreora scipa twá, and þá menn ofs-lōgon, ealle bútan
fifum. Se witega áwrát be þæm féower niétenum þe him
ætírewdu wæron, þæt hie hæfden éagan him on ælce healde.
90 Án þara nietena wæs on menniscra onsiene him ætírewed,
óþer on léon ansiene, þridde on cealfes, féorþe on earnes.

God þone árestan mann rihtne and góðne ges’cóp, and
eall man-cynn mid him. Ælfréd Æþelwulfinġ wæs cyning
ofer eall Angel-cynn bútan þæm dæle þe under Dēna on-
95 wealde wæs. Ælc gód tréow bierþ góðe wæstmas, and ælc
yfel tréow bierþ yfle wæstmas ; ne mæg þæt góðe tréow
beran yfle wæstmas, ne þæt yfle tréow góðe wæstmas.
Éadigu sind éowru éagan, for þæm þe hie ges’éoþ, and
éowru éaran, for þæm þe hie geh’færaþ. Swá hwá swá selþ
100 ánum þurstigum manne ceald wæter on mínum naman, ne
forl’fæst hé his méde. Ne fare gé on hæþena manna wege !
Gód mann of gódum gold-horde bringþ gód forþ ; and yfel
mann of yflum goldhorde bringþ yfel forþ.

Gregorius se hálga pápa is rihtlice gec’weden Ēngliscra
105 þéode apostol. Þá hé ges’eah þæt se mæsta dæl þære þéode
his lāre fors’áwon, þá forl’ét hé hie, and gec’ás þá hæþnan
léode. Gif se blinda blindne lætt, hie feallaþ begen on ánne
pytt. Se Hálga Gást is lufu and willa þæs Fæder and þæs
Suna ; and hie sind ealle gel’ice mihtige. Betera is séo
110 sáwol þonne se mēte, and betera se líchama þonne his scrūd.

Séo sáwol is gást, and be eorþlicum meþtum ne leofaþ. Behrealdað þás fleogandan fuglas, þe ne sáwaþ ne ne rípaþ, ac se heofonlica Fæder hie áfrett. Hé cwæþ, 'Ic néom óþrum mannum gel'ic;' swelce hé cwæde, 'Ic ána éom riht-wís, and þá óþre sind syn-fulle.'

115

Þá se Hælend þanon fór, þá folgodon him twegen blinde, cweþende: 'Gerniltsa unc, Davides sunu!' Hé cwæþ tó him: 'Gel'sefe git þæt ic inc mæge geh'ælan?' Hé cwæþ: 'Sfe inc æfter incrum gel'æfan.' Æþelstán cyning fór inn on Scot-land, ægþer ge mid land-here ge mid scip-here, ¹²⁰ and his micel ofer-h'ergode. Se mann þe God forg'iet, God forg'iet æc hine. Farað, and lærað ealle þéoda! Læraþ hie þæt hie healden eall þá þing þe ic éow beþeád! Sume mænna sædon be him þæt hé wære Ælfrédes sunu cyninges. Se Hælend áscode his leornung-cnihtas, 'Hwone secgað ¹²⁵ mænna þæt sie mannes Sunu?' Hwæt secge gé þæt ic sie? Þú eart þæs libbendan Godes sunu. Crist cwæþ be his Fæder: 'Gé secgaþ þæt hé éower God sie, and gé hine ne onc'néowon.' Gif hie þone hálgan Fæder onc'néowen, þonne underfénge hie mid gel'æfan his Sunu, þe hé á- ¹³⁰ s'ende tó middan-gearde. Se weg is swiþe nearu and sticol se þe lætt to heofona ríce; and se weg is swiþe brád and smépe se þe lætt tó helle wíte. Dysig biþ se weg-férenda mann se þe nimþ þone smépan weg þe hine mis-lætt, and forlætt þone sticolan þe hine gebringþ tó þære byrig. Þæt ¹³⁵ ic éow secge on þéostrum, secgaþ hit on léohte; and þæt gé on éare geh'eraþ, bodiaþ uppan hrófum. Hie scufon út hiera scipu, and gew'endon him beg'eondan sæ.

Healdaþ and dóp swá hwæt swá hie secgaþ; and ne dó gé ná æfter hiera weorcum: hie secgaþ, and ne dóþ. ¹⁴⁰ Eall hiera weorc hie dóp þæt mænna hie ges'éon. Hie lufiaþ þæt

man hfe gréte on strætum. Éalá gé náddran and náddrena
cynn, hú fléo gé fram helle dóme?

Wé sind ealle cuman on pissum and-weardan lffe, and
145 úre eard nis ná hér; ac wé sind hér swelce weg-férende
menn: án cymþ, óper færþ. Hwelc mann seþ his bearne
náddran, gif hit fisesc bitt? Ælc pára þe bitt, hé onféþ;
and se þe sécþ, hé hit fint. Ne gæþ ælc pára on heofona
ríce þe cwipþ tó mé, 'Dryhten, Dryhten;' ac se þe wyrþ
150 mínes Fæder willan þe on heofonum is, sé gæþ on heofona
ríce. Nis hit ná gód þæt man nime bearna hláf and hun-
dum weorpe. Ic hæbbe þegnas under mé: and ic cweþe tó
pissum, 'gá,' and hé gæþ; and tó óþrum, 'cum,' and hé
cymþ, and to mīnum þéowe, 'wyrþ þis,' and hé wyrþ.

155 Se Hælend gen'am pá fíf hláfas, and blétsode, and tó-
bræc, and tód-ælde betwix þám sittendum; swá gel'íce éac
pá fiscas tód-ælde; and hfe ealle gen'óh hæfdon. Pá þe
þær áeton wáeron féower þúsend manna, bútan cildrum and
wífum. Hfe cómon tó him, and tó him gebædon, and þus
160 cwædon: 'Sóþlice þú eart Godes sunu.' Ne wéne gé þæt
ic cóme sibbe on eorþan to sendenne: ne cóm ic sibbe tó
sendenne, ac sweord. Hé beb'éad þæt hfe sæten ofer þære
eorþan. Hé sáde þæt Norþ-manna land wære swípe lang
and swípe smæl.

165 Hfe ealle on þone cyning wáeron feohtende, óþ þæt hfe
hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Ælc mann þe ópre menn fors'ihþ
biþ fram God fors'ewen. Se þe éaran hæbbe to geh'ferenne,
geh'fere. Gód is ús hér tó béonne.

God cwæþ tó ánum witegan, se wæs Ionas gehátan:
70 'Far tó þære byrig, and boda þær pá word þe ic þe secge'

Lufiþ éowre fíend, and dóp wel þám þe éow yfel dóp. Lufa Dryhten þínne God on ealre þínre heortan, and on ealre þínre sáwle, and on eallum þínum móde. Se þe ne lufiþ his bróþor, þone þe hé ges'ihþ, hú mæg hé lufian God, þone þe hé ne ges'ihþ lícham-lice? Sege ús hwonne þás 175 þing geweorþen, and hwelc tácen síc þínes tó-cymes and worulde geēndunge.

Se Hæland cwæþ tó ánum his leornung-cnihta, se wæs háten Philippus: 'Mid hwæm magon wé bycgan hláf þissum folce?' Wel wiste Crist hwæt hé dón wolde, and hé wiste 180 þæt Philippus þæt nyste. God mæg dón eall þing; wé sculon wundrian his mihte, and éac gel'iefan. Crist árærde Lazarum of déaþe, and cwæþ tó his leornung-cnihtum: 'Tó-l'iesiþ his bēndas, þæt hé gán mæge.' God is ælmihtig, and mæg dón eall þæt hé wile. Gé nyton on hwelcre tide 185 éower hláford cuman wile. For þám béo gé gearwe; for þám þe mannes Sunu wile cuman on þære tide þe gé nyton. Se Hæland cwæþ be his Fæder: 'Ic hine cann, and gif ic sæge þæt ic hine ne cunne, þonne béo ic léas, éow gel'íc.'

Se déofol cwæþ tó Criste: 'Gif þú síc Godes sunu, cwep 190 tó þissum stánum þæt híc béon áwēnde tó hláfum.' Þá and-wyrde se Hæland, and cwæþ: 'Hit is áwriten, "ne leofaþ se mann ná be hláfe ánum, ac leofaþ be eallum þám wordum þe gáp of Godes múpe."' Se Hæland cóm tó him, þær híc wéron gegadrode, and cwæþ: 'Síc sibb betwix 195 éow; ic hit éom; ne béo gé ná áfyrhte.' Fæder úre, þú þe eart on heofonum, síc þín nama gehálgod. Wé syngodon, wé dydon un-rihtlice; seþe ús forgiēfnesse: hwæt sculon wé dón?

FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. MATTHEW.

VII. 24-7.

Ælc pára þe pás mín word geh·ierþ, and pá wyrçþ, biþ
gel·íc þám wísan were, se his hús ofer stán getimbrode.
Pá cóm þær regen and micel flód, and þær bléowon windas,
and áh·ruron on þæt hús, and hit ná ne féoll : sóþlice hit
5 wæs ofer stán getimbrod.

And ælc pára þe geh·ierþ pás mín word, and pá ne wyrçþ,
se biþ gel·íc þám dysigan mēnn, þe getimbrode his hús ofer
sand·ceosol. Pá rínde hit, and þær cóm flód, and bléowon
windas, and áh·ruron on þæt hús, and þæt hús féoll ; and
10 his hryre wæs micel.

XII. 18-21.

Hér is mín cnapa, þone ic gec·éas ; mín gec·orena, on þám
wel gel·ícode mínre sáwle : ic ás·ette mínne gást ofer hine,
and dóm hé bodað þéodum. Ne flítt hé, ne hé ne hrfemþ,
ne nán mann ne geh·ierþ his stefne on strætum. Tóc·wíesed
15 hréod hé ne forbríett, and sméocende fleax hé ne ád·wæscþ,
ær þám þe hé áw·eorpe dóm tó sige. And on his naman
þéoda geh·yhtaþ.

XIII. 3-8.

Sóþlice út éode se sáwere his sáed tó sáwenne. And pá
þá hé séow, sumu hie féollon wiþ weg, and fuglas cómon
, and æton pá. Sóþlice sumu féollon on stænihte, þær hit

næfde micle eorþan, and hrædlice upp sprungon, for þæm þe hie næfdon þære eorþan dīpan; sōþlice, upp sprungene sunnan, hie ād-rúgodon and fors-crūncon, for þæm þe hie næfdon wytruman. Sōþlice sumu féollon on þornas, and þá þornas wéoxon, and forþ-rysmdon þá. Sumu sōþlice 25 féollon on góde eorþan, and sealdon wæstm, sum hund-fealdne, sum siextig-fealdne, sum þritig-fealdne.

XIII. 24-30.

Heofona rīce is geworden þæm mēnn gel'ic þe séow gód sād on his æcere. Sōþlice, þá þá mēnn slépon, þá cōm his féonda sum, and ofer-s'éow hit mid coccele on-middan þæm 30 hwæte, and férde þanon. Sōþlice, þá seo wyrt wéox, and pone wæstm bróhte, þá æt'éowde se coccel hine. Þá éodon þæs hláfordes péowas and cwádon: 'Hláford, hú, ne séowe þú gód sād on þínum æcere? hwanon hæfde hé coccel?' Þá cwæp hé: 'Þæt dyde unhold mann.' Þá cwádon þá 35 péowas: 'Wilt þú, wé gáp and gadriap hie?' Þá cwæp hé: 'Nese: þý læs gé pone hwæte áw-yrwalien, þonne gé pone coccel gadriap. Lætap ægþer weaxan óp ríp-tíman; and on þæm ríptíman ic secge þæm ríperum: "gadriap ærest pone coccel, and bindap scéaf-mælum tó forb-ærnenne; 40 and gadriap pone hwæte into mínum bærne."'

XIII. 44-8.

Heofona rīce is gel'ic geh-yddum gold-horde on þæm æcere. Pone beh-ytt se mann þe hine fint, and for his blisse gæþ, and selþ eall þæt hé áh, and geb-ygþ pone æcer.

Est is heofona rīce gel'ic þæm mangere þe sóhte þæt góde 45 mēre-grot. Þá hé funde þæt án déor-wierpe mēregrot, þá éode hé, and sealde eall þæt hé áhte, and bohte þæt mēre-grot.

Ʒft is heofona ríce gel'íc ás'endum nette on þá sæ, and of
 50 ælcum fisc-cynne gadriendum. Þá hie þá þæt nett upp
 át'ugon, and sæton be þæm strande, þá gec'uron hie þá
 góðan on hiera fatu, and þá yflan hie áw'urpon út.

XVIII. 12-14.

Gif hwelc mann hæfþ hund scéapa, and him losað án of
 þæm, hú, ne forl'ætt hé þá nigon and hund-n'igontig on þæm
 55 muntum, and græþ, and sécþ þæt án þe forwearþ? And gif
 hit gel'imph þæt hé hit fint, sóþlice ic éow secge þæt hé
 swiþor geb'lissað for þæm ánum þonne for þæm nigon and
 hundn'igontigum þe ná ne losodon.

XX. 1-16.

Heofona ríce is gel'íc þæm híredes ealdre, þe on érne-
 60 mergen út éode áh'yrian wyrhtan on his wín-geard. Gewor-
 denre gec'wid-rædenne þæm wyrhtum, hé sealde ælcum árne
 pening wiþ his dæges weorce, and ás'ende hie on his wín-
 geard. And þá hé út éode ymbe undern-tíd, hé ges'eah
 óþre on stráte idle standan. Þá cwæþ hé: 'Gá gé on
 65 mínne wíngæard, and ic selle éow þæt riht biþ.' And hie þá
 ferdon. Ʒft hé út éode ymbe þá siextan and nigopan
 tíð, and dyde þæm swá gel'ice. Þá ymbe þá endlystan
 tíð hé út éode, and funde óþre standende, and þá sægde hé:
 'Hwý stande gé hér ealne dæg idle?' Þá cwædon hie:
 70 'For þæm þe us nán mann ne hýrode.' Þá cwæþ hé: 'And
 gá gé on mínne wíngæard.'

Sóþlice þá hit wæs æfen geworðen, þá sægde se wíngearðes
 hláford his ger'éfan: 'Clipa þá wyrhtan, and ág'ief him
 hiera méde; ong'inn fram þæm ýt'mestan óp þone fyrme-
 75 stan.' Eornostlice þá þá gec'ómon þe ymbe þá endlystan
 tíð cómon, þá onf'éngon hie ælc his pening. And þá þe

þær ærest cōmon, wéndon þæt hīe scolden mære onfón; þá onfēngon hīe syndrige peningas. Þá ong-unnon hīe murc-nian ong-éan þone híredes ealdor, and þus cwædon: 'Þás ýtemestan worhton áne tíð, and þú dydest hīe gel'íce ús, 80 þe báeron byrþenna on þisses dæges háetan.' Þá cwæþ hé and-swariende hiera ánum: 'Éalá þú fréond, ne dó ic þe nánne téonan; hú, ne cōme þú tó mé tó wyrccenne wip ánum peninge? Nim þæt þín is, and gá; ic wile þissum ýtemestum seþllan eall swá micel swá þe. Opþe ne mót ic 85 dón þæt ic wile? Hwæper þe þín éage mánfull is for þæm þe ic gód éom? Swá béop þa fyrmestan ýtemeste, and þá ýtemestan fyrmeste; sóþlice manige sind gec'lipode, and féa gec'orene.'

XXII. 2-14.

Heofona ríce is gel'íc þæm cyninge þe macode his suna 90 giefta, and sēnde his þéowas, and clipode þá gel'apodan tó þæm gieftum. Þá noldon hīe cuman. Þá sēnde hé eft ópre þéowas, and sægde þæm gel'apodum: 'Nú ic geg'earwode mīne feorme: mīne fearras and mīne fuglas sind ofs'lægene, and eall mīn þing sind gearu; cumað tó þæm gieftum.' Þá 95 forg'femdon hīe þæt, and fērdon, sum tó his túne, sum tó his mangunge. And þá ópre námon his þéowas, and mid téonan ges'wēncton, and ofs'lógon. Þá se cyning þæt geh'ferde, þá wæs hé ierre, and sēnde his hēre tó, and ford'ýde þá man-slagan, and hiera burg forbærnde. 100

Þá cwæþ hé tó his þéowum: 'Witodlice þás giefta sind gearwe, ac þá þe gel'apode wæron ne sind wierþe. Gáp nú tó wega gelæxtum, and cliþað tó þissum gieftum swá hwelce swá gé gem'etan.' Þá éodon þá þéowas út on þá wegas, and geg'adrodon ealle þá þe hīe gem'etton, góde and yfle; 105 þá wæron þá gieft-hús mid sittendum mannun gefylðu.

Þá éode se cyning inn, þæt hé wolde ges'éon þá þe þær

sáeton, and þá ges'eah hé þær áne mann þe næs mid gíeft-
 licum réafe gescrýdd. Þá cwæp hé : 'Lá, fréond, húmeta
 110 éodest þú inn, and næfdest gíeftlic réaf?' Þá swígode hé.
 And se cyning cwæp tó his þegnum : 'Geb'indap his handa
 and his fét, and weorþap hine on þá ýtterrán þéostu ; þær biþ
 wóp and tópa gríst-bítung.' Witodlice manige sind ge-
 l'apode, and féa gec'orene.

X V. I-13.

115 Þonne biþ heofona ríce gel'íc þám tien fámnum, þe þá
 léoht-fatu námon, and férðon ongéan þone brýd-guman and
 þá brýd. Hiera fíf wæron dysige, and fíf gléawe. And þá fíf
 dysigan námon léohtfatu, and ne námon nánne ele mid him ;
 þá gléawan námon ele on hiera fatum mid þám léohtfatum.
 120 Þá se brýdguma ielde, þá hnappodon hie ealle, and slépon.
 Witodlice tó middre nihte man hrfemde, and cwæp : 'Nú se
 brýdguma cymþ, farap him tóg'éanes.' Þá árison ealle þá
 fámnan, and glengdon hiera léohtfatu. Þá cwædon þá
 dysigan to þám wísum : Sellap ús of éowrum ele, for þám
 úre léohtfatu sind ác'wēntu.' Þá and-swarodon þá gléawan,
 125 and cwædon : 'Nese ; þý læs þe wé and gé næbben genóh :
 gáp tó þám cfependum, and bycgap éow ele.' Witodlice,
 þá hie férðon, and woldon bycgan, þá cóm se brýdguma ;
 and þá þe gearwe wæron éodon inn mid him tó þám
 gíeftum ; and séo duru wæs bel'ocen. Þá æt nēhstan cómon
 130 þá ópre fámnan, and cwædon : 'Dryhten, Dryhten, lét ús
 inn.' Þá and-swarode hé him, and cwæp : 'Sóp ic éow
 sēcge, ne cann ic éow.' Witodlice, waciap, for þám þe gé
 nyton ne þone dæg ne þá tíd.

XXV. 14-30.

35 Sum mann férde on el-þéodignesse, and clíþode his

þéowas, and bet'áhte him his áhta. And ánum hé sealde fif pund, sumum twá, sumum án : æg-hwelcum be his ágnum mægne ; and férde sóna.

Þá férde se þe þá fif pund under-f'éng, and ges'triende ópru fif. And eal-swá se þe þá twá underf'éng, ges'triende 140 ópru twá. Witodlice se þe þæt án underf'éng, férde, and bed'ealf hit on eorþan, and beh'ydde his hláfordes feoh.

Witodlice æfter miclum fierste cóm þára þéowa hláford, and dihte him gerád. Þá cóm se þe þá fif pund underf'éng, and bróhte ópru fif, and cwæp : ' Hláford, fif pund þú sealdest 145 mé ; nú ic ges'triende ópru fif.' Þá cwæp his hláford tó him : ' Béo blípe, þú góða þéow and getréowa : for þám þe þú wære getréowe ofer lytlu þing, ic ges'ette þe ofer miclu ; gá intó þínes hláfordes blisse.' Þá cóm se þe þá twá pund underf'éng, and cwæp : ' Hláford, twá pund þú 150 mé sealdest ; nú ic hæbbe ges'triened ópru twá.' Þá cwæp his hláford tó him : ' Geb'lissa, þú góða þéow and getréowa : for þám þe þú wære getréowe ofer féa, ofer fela ic þe ges'ette ; gá on þínes hláfordes geféan.' Þá cóm se þe þæt án pund underf'éng, and cwæp : ' Hláford, ic wát þæt 155 þú eart heard mann : þú rípst þær þú ne séowe, and gaderast þær þú ne sprængdest. And ic férde ofdráedd, and beh'ydde þín pund on eorþan ; hér þú hæfst þæt þín is.' Þá andswarode his hláford him, and cwæp : ' þú yfla þéow and sláwa, þú wistest þæt ic rípe þær ic ne séowe, 160 and ic gadrige þær ic ne strédde : hit gebyrede þæt þú befæste mín feoh myneterum, and ic náme, þonne ic cóme, þæt mín is, mid þám gafole. Án'imap þæt pund æt him, and sellap þám þe mé þá tien pund bróhte. Witodlice álcum þára þe hæsp man selþ, and hé hæsp gen'oh ; þám þe næsp, 165 þæt him þyncþ þæt hé hæbbe, þæt him b'ip ætbrogden. And weorpaþ þone un-nyttan þéow on þá ýtterrán þéowara ; þær biþ wóp and tópa grist-bíftung.'

III.

OLD TESTAMENT PIECES.

I.

Æfter þæm sóþlice ealle męnn spræcon áne spræce. Þá
þá hie ferdon fram éast-dæle, hie fundon áne feld on
Sennaar-lande, and wunodon þæro'n.

Þá cwædon hie him betwéonan : ' Uton wyrcean ús tigelan,
5 and áelan hie on fyre ! ' Witodlice hie hæfdon tigelan for
stán and tierwan for weal-lím. And hie cwædon : ' Uton
timbrian ús ceastre, and stípel óp heofon héanne ! uton
weorþian úrne naman, ær þæm þe wé sien tód-ælde geond
ealle eorþan ! '

10 Witodlice Dryhten ástág niper, tó þæm þæt hé gesáwe
þá burg and þone stípel, þe Adames bearn getimbrodon.
And hé cwæp : ' þis is án folc, and ealle hie sprecaþ án
læden, and hie begunnon þis tó wyrceenne : ne geswícaþ hie
ær þæm þe hit gearu sē ; sóþlice uton cumen and tód-ælan
15 heora spræce ! '

Swá Dryhten hie tód-ælde of þære stówe geond ealle eorþan.
And for þæm man nemnde þá stówe *Babel* for þæm þe þær
wæron tód-ælde ealle spræca.

II.

God wolde þá fandian Abrahames gehíersumnesse, and
20 *clipode his naman*, and cwæp him þus tó : ' Nim þínne
án-cęnnedan sunu Isaac, and þú lufast, and far tó þæm

lande Visionis hrafe, and geoffra hine þær uppan ánre dune.'

Abraham þá árás on þære ilcan nihte, and férde mid twæm cnapum tó þæm fierlenum lande, and Isaac samod, on 25 assum ríðende.

Þá on þæm þridan dæge, þá hfe þá dune gesáwon, þær þær hfe tó scoldon tó ofsleanne Isaac, þá cwæþ Abraham tó þæm twæm cnapum þus: 'Andbídiap éow hér mid þæm assum sume hwíle! ic and þæt cild gáp unc tó gebriddenne, 30 and wit siþpan cumap sóna eft tó éow.'

Abraham þá hét Isaac beran þone wudu tó þære stówe, and hé self bær his sweord and fyr. Isaac þá áscode Abraham his fæder: 'Fæder mín, ic áscige hwær seo offrung sie; hér is wudu and fyr.' Him andwyrde se fæder: 'God fore- 35 scéawap, mín sunu, him self þá offrunge.'

Hfe cónon þá tó þære stówe þe him gesweotolode God; and hé þær weofod árærde on þá ealdan wísan, and þone wudu gelógode swá swá hé hit wolde habban tó his suna bærnette, siþpan hé ofslegen wurde. Hé geband þá his 40 sunu, and his sweord átéah, þæt hé hine geoffrode on þá ealdan wísan.

Mid þæm þe hé wolde þæt weorc beginnan, þá clipode Godes engel arodlice of heofonum: 'Abraham!' Hé andwyrde sóna. Se engel him cwæþ tó: 'Ne ácwæle þú 45 þæt cild, ne þíne hand ne ástrece ofer his sweoran! Nú ic oncneow sóþlice þæt þú ondrátst swíþe God, nú þú þínne án-cennedan sunu woldest ofslean for him.'

Þá beseah Abraham sóna under bæc, and geseah þær áne ramm betwix þæm brémlum be þæm hornum gehæftne, 50 and hé hæfde þone ramm tó þære offrunge, and hine þær ofsnap Gode tó láce for his sunu Isaac. Hé hét þá stówe *Dominus uidet*, þæt is 'God gesihþ,' and giet is gesægd swá, *In monte Dominus videbit*, þæt is, 'God gesihþ on dune.'

55 Eft clipode se engel Abraham, and cwæp: 'Ic sægde þurh mé selfne, sægde se Ælmihtiga, nú þú noldest árian þínum áncennedum suna, ac þé wæs mín ege máre þonne his lff, ic þé nú blétsige, and þínne of-spring gem'anig-fielde swá swá steorran on heofonum, and swá swá sand-ceosol
60 on sée; þín ofspring sceal ágan hiera féonda geatu. And on þínum sáde béoþ ealle péoda geb'létsode, for þæm þe þú geh'fersumodest mínre háse þus.'

Abraham þá gecierde sóna tó his cnapum, and férdon him hám sóna mid heofonlicre blétsunge.

III.

65 Sum cwén wæs on súp-dæle, Saba geh'áten, snotor and wís. Þá geh'erde héo Salomones hlísan, and cóm fram þæm súpernum gem'ærum to Salomone binnan Hierusalem mid micelre fare, and hiere olfendas báron súperne wyrtá, and déor-wierpe giem-stánas, and un-gerfm gold. Séo cwén
70 þá hæfde spráce wiþ Salomon, and sægde him swá hwæt swá héo on hiere heortan gep'óhte. Salomon þá hie lárde, and hiere sægde ealra þára worda andgiet þe héo hine áscode. Þá ges'eah séo cwén Salomones wísdóm, and þæt mære tempel þe hé getimbrod hæfde, and þá lác þe man Gode
75 offrode, and þæs cyninges manig-fealde þegnunga, and wæs tó þæm swípe ofwundrod þæt héo næfde furþor nánne gást, for þæm þe héo ne mihte ná furþor sméan. Héo cwæp þá tó þæm cyninge: 'Sóþ is þæt word þe ic geh'erde on mínum earde be þé and be þínum wísdóme, ac ic nolde
80 gel'efan ér þæm þe ic self hit ges'áwe. Nú hæbbe ic áf'andod þæt mé næs be healfum dæle þín mærþo gec'ýped. Máre is þín wísdóm and þín weorc þonne se hlfsa wære þe ic geh'erde. Éadige sind þíne þegnas and þíne péowas, þe
85 *Geb'létsod sfe se ælmihtiga God, þe þé gec'éas and ges'ete*

ofer Israhela rice, þæt þú dómas sette and riht-wísnesse.' Héo forgeaf þám cyninge þá hund-twelftig punda goldes, and ungerím déorwierpra wyrta and déorwierpra gíemstána. Salomon éac forgeaf þære cwéne swá hwæs swá héo giernde æt him; and héo gewēnde ong-éan tó hier eþle mid hier 90 þegnum. Salomon þá wæs gem-ærsod ofer eallum eorþlicum cyningum, and ealle þéoda gewilnodon þæt hie hine ges-áwen, and his wísdóm geh-ferden, and hie him manigfeald lác bróhton.

Séo cwén hæfde get-ácnunge þære hálgan gel-ápunge ealles 95 crístenes folces, þe cóm tó þám ges-ibbsuman Críste tó geh-ferenne his wísdóm and þá god-spellican láre þe hé ás-tealde, and be onl-íehtunge þæs sóþan gel-éafan, and be þám tóweardan dóme, be úrre sáwle un-déadlicnesse, and be hyhte and wuldre þæs gem-ánelican áristes. 100

Séo cwén cóm tó Salomone mid miclum lácum on golde and on déorwierþum gíemstánum and wyrth-bráþum; and þæt báron olfendas. Séo gel-éaßfulle gel-ápung, þe cymþ of álcum earde tó Críste, bringþ him þás fore-sægdan lác æfter gástlicum and-gíete. Héo offraþ him gold þurh sóþne 105 gel-éafan, and wyrthbráþas þurh geb-edu, and déorwierþe gíemmas þurh fægernesse góðra þéawa and hálígra mæгна. Be þisse gel-ápunge cwæþ se wítega tó Gode: 'Adstitit regina a dextris tuis, in vestitu deaurato, circumdata varietate,' þæt is, 'séo cwén stent æt þínre swíþran, on ofer- 110 gýldum gierlan, ymbs-crýdd mid manigfealdre fágnesse.' Séo gástlice cwén, Godes gel-ápung, is geglenged mid déorwierþre frætwunge and manigfealdum bléo góðra drohtnunga and mihta.

Héo sægde Salomone ealle hier eðegolnessa, and séo 115 gel-ápung georpenaþ Críste hier inn-gehygd and þa dígílan geþ-óhtas on sóþre andetnesse.

Olfendas báron þá déorwierþan lác mid þære cwéne

intó Hierusalem; for þæm þe þá hæþnan, þe ær wæron
 120 geh'oferode þurh gítsunge and atollice þurh leahtras, bæron,
 þurh hiera gec'ierrednesse and gel'éafan, þá gástlican lác
 tó Cristes handum.

Séo cwén wundrode Salomones wísdómes, and his get'im-
 brunga, and þegnunga; and séo gel'apung wundraþ Cristes
 125 wísdómes, for þæm þe hé is sóþ wísdóm, and eall wísdóm is
 of him. Hé get'imbrode þá héalican heofonas and ealne
 middangeard, and ealle ges'ceafta ges'ette on þrim þingum,
in mensura, et pondere, et numero, þæt is, on gem'ete, ond
 on hēfe, and on geteale. Cristes þegnung is úre háelo and
 130 folca ál'íesednes, and þá sind ges'áelige þe him þegniaþ tó
 gec'wémednesse on þæm gástlicum gerýnum.

Séo cwén sægde þæt hiere náere be healfum dæle ges'ægd
 be Salomones mærpō, and séo gástlice cwén, Godes gel'apung,
 oþþe geh'welc hálig sáwol, þonne héo cymþ tó þære heo-
 135 fonlican Hierusalem, þonne ges'ihþ héo micle mاران mærpō
 and wuldor þonne hiere ær on lífe þurh wítegan oþþe apo-
 stolas gec'ýdd wære. Ne mæg nán éage on þissum lífe
 ges'éon, ne nán éare geh'íeran, ne nānes mannes heorte
 ás'méan þá þing þe God gearcaþ þæm þe hine lufiaþ. Þá
 140 þing wé magon beg'ietan, ac wé ne magon hfe ás'méan,
 ne ús náefre ne áþ'ríett þára góða gen'yht-sumnes.

Crist is ealra cyninga cyning, and swá swá ealle þéoda
 woldon ges'éon þone ges'ibbsuman Solomon, and his wísdóm
 geh'íeran, and him mislicu lác bróhton, swá éac nú of eallum
 145 þéodum gew'ilniþ mēnn tó ges'éonne þone ges'ibbsuman
 Crist þurh gel'éafan, and þone godspellican wísdóm geh'íeran,
 and hfe him dæg-hwém-lice þá gástlican lác geo'ffriap on
 manigfealdum gem'etum.

IV.

On Cyres dagum cyninges wrégdon þá Babiloniscan þone

wítegan Daniel, for þám þe hé tówearp hiera déofol-gield, 150
and cwædon án-mód-lice tó þám fore-sægdan cyninge Cyrum :
' Betæc ús Daniel, þe úrne god Bel tówearp, and pone dracan
ác-wealde þe wé on bel-iefdon; gif þú hine fors'tentst, wé
ford'ilgiap þe and þínne híred.'

Þá ges'eah se cyning þæt hfe án-móde wéron, and nie- 155
dunga pone wítegan him tó handum ás'céaf. Hfe þá hine
áw'urpon into ánum séape, on þám wéron seofon léon, þám
man sealde dæghwæmlice twá hriperu and twá scéap, ac him
wæs þá oft'ogen ælces fóðan siex dagas, þæt hfe pone Godes
mann áb'stan scolden. 160

On þære tíde wæs sum óper wítega on Judea lande, his
nama wæs Abacuc, se bær his rífterum mæte tó æcere. Þá
cóm him tó Godes engel, and cwæp: ' Abacuc, ber pone
mæte tó Babilone, and seþe Daniele, se þe sitt on þára léona
séape.' Abacuc andwyrde þám engle: ' Lá léof, ne ges'eah 165
ic næfre þá burg, ne ic pone séap nát.'

Þá se engel gel'æhte hine be þám feaxe, and hine bær
tó Babilone, and hine sette bufan þám séape. Þá clipode se
Abacuc: ' þú Godes þéow, Daniel, nim þás lác þe þe God
sende!' Daniel cwæp: ' Mín Dryhten Hælend, síe þe lof 170
and weorþ-mynd þæt þú mé gem'undest.' And hé þá þære
sande bréac. Witodlice Godes engel þær-rihte mid swif-
tum flyhte gebróhte pone disc-þegn, Abacuc, þær hé hine
ær gen'am.

Se cyning þá Cyrus on þám seofóðan dæge éode dréorig 175
tó þára léona séape, and inn bes'eah, and efne þá Daniel
sittende wæs ges'undfull onm'iddan þám léonum. Þá clipode
se cyning mid micelre stefne: ' Mære is se God þe Daniel
on bel-iefþ.' And hé þá mid þám worde hine átr'eah of þám
scræfe, and hét inn weorpan þá þe hine ár ford'ón woldon. 180
Þæs cyninges háes wearþ hrædlice gefremmed, and þæs
wítegan éhteras wurdon ás'cofene betwix þá léon, and hfe

þærrihte mid grædigum ceafum hfe ealle tótæron. þá
 cwæþ se cyning: 'Forhtien and ond-ræden ealle eorþ-búend
 185 Danieles God, for þæm þe hé is Álfesend and Hælend,
 wýrcende tǣcnu and wundru on heofonan and on eorþan.'

VI.

Nabochodonosor, se hæþena cyning, gehærgode on Godes
 folce, on Judea lande, and for hiera mán-dædum God þæt
 gepafode. þá gen'am hé þá mǣpm-fatu, gyldenu and sil-
 190 frenu, binnan Godes temple, and tó his lande mid him
 gelædde. Hit gel'amp eft sippan þæt hé on swefne áne
 ges'ihþe be him selfum ges'eah, swá swá him sippan áeode.

Æfter pissum ymb twelf mónaþ, éode se cyning binnan
 his healle mid or-mætre upp-áhafennesse, heþiende his weorc
 195 and his miht, and cwæþ: 'Hú, ne is þis séo micle Babilon,
 þe ic self getimbrode tó cyne-stóle and tó þrymme, mé
 selfum to wlite and wuldre, mid mnum ágnum mægne
 and strængþo?' Ac him clipode þærrihte to swiþe egeslic
 stefn of heofonum, þus cweþende: 'þú Nabochodonosor,
 200 þín rice gew'itt fram þé, and þú bist fram mannum áworpen,
 and þín wunung biþ mid wildéorum, and þú itst gærs, swá
 swá oxa, seofon géar, óþ þæt þú wite þæt se thealica
 God gewielt manna ríca, and þæt hé forgiefþ rice þæm
 þe hé wile.'

205 Witodlice on þære ilcan tíde wæs þeos sprác gefýlled
 ofer Nabochodonosor, and hé arn tó wuda, and wunode mid
 wildéorum, leofode be gæarse, swá swá nften, óþ þæt his
 feax wéox swá swá wíf-manna, and his næglas swá swá
 earnes clawa.

210 Eft sippan him forg'eaf se æl'm'htiga Wealdend his gew'itt,
 and hé cwæþ: 'Ic Nabochodonosor áh'óf mín éagan upp
 tó heofonum, and mín andgiet mé wearþ forgiefen, and ic
 þá blétsode þone hfehstan God, and ic heþede and wuldode

þone þe leofaþ on écnesse, for þæm þe his miht is éce, and his ríce stent on mægþe and on mægþe. Ealle eorþ-búend²¹⁵ sind to náhte getealde on his wipm'etennesse. Æfter his willan hé déþ ægþer ge on heofone ge on eorþan, and nis nán þing þe his mihte wipstande, oþþe him to cweþe 'hwý dést þú swá?' On þære tíde mín andgiet gewende to mé, and ic becóm to weorþ-mynde mínes cyne-ríces, and mín²²⁰ męnnisce hiw mé becóm. Míne witan mé sóhton, and mín mærþo wearþ geéacnod. Nú eornostlice ic mærsige and wuldrige þone heofonlican cyning, for þæm þe eall his weorc sind sóþ, and his wegas riht-wíse, and hé mæg geéaþ-méðan þá þe on módignesse farap.'

225

Þus geéaþmédde se ælmihtiga God þone módigan cyning Nabochodonosor.

IV.

SAMSON.

An mann wæs eardiende on Israhela þéode, Manue
 gehátan, of þære mægpe Dan ; his wif wæs un-tíemend, and
 hfe wunodon bútan cilde. Him cóm pá gánde tó Godes
 engel, and cwæp þæt hfe scolden habban sunu him
 5 gemænne ; 'ne hé ealu ne drince næfre oppe wín, ne náht
 fúles ne picge ; se biþ Gode hálig fram his cildháde ; and
 man ne mót hine efsian oppe bes'cieran, for þám þe hé
 ong'inþ tó ál'iesenne his folc, Israhela þéode, of Philistea
 þéowte.'

10 Héo ác'ende pá sunu, swá swá hiere sægde se engel, and
 hét hine Samson ; and hé swfpe wéox ; and God hine blét-
 sode, and Godes gást wæs on him. Hé wearp pá mihtig on
 micelre strængþo, swá þæt hé gel'áhte áne léon be wege, þe
 hine ábítan wolde, and tób'rægd hfe tó styccum, swelce he
 15 tót'ære sum éapelic ticcen.

Hé beg'ann pá tó winnenne wif pá Philisteos, and hiera
 fela ofs'lóg and tó scame tucode, þeah þe hfe onweald hæfden
 ofer his léode. Pá férdon pá Philistei forþ æfter Samsone,
 and héton his léode þæt hfe hine ág'éafen tó hiera onwealde,
 20 þæt hfe wrecan mihten hiera téon-rædenne mid tintregum
 on him. Hfe pá hine gebrundon mid twæm bæstenum rápum
 and hine gel'æddon tó þám folce. And pá Philisteiscan þæs
 fægnodon swfpe ; urnon him tóg'éanes ealle hlýdende ; wol-
 don hine tintregian for hiera téonrædenne. Pá tób'rægd
 25 Samson begen his earmas, þæt pá rápas tó-burston þe hé mid

gebunden wæs. And hé gelæhte þá sóna sumes assan cinn-bán þe hé þær funde, and gefeaht wiþ hie, and ofs-lóg án þúsend mid þæs assan cinnbáne. Hé wearþ þá swiþe ofþyrst for þæm wundorlican slege, and bæd þone heofon-
 lican God þæt hé him ás-ende drincan, for þæm þe on þære 30
 néawiste næs nán wæterscipe. Þá arn of þæm cinnbáne of ánum tép wæter; and Samson þá dranc, and his Dryhtne pancode.

Æfter þissum hé ferde tó Philistea lande, intó ánre byrig on hiera onwealde, Gaza geh-áten. And hie þæs fægnodon; 35
 bes-etton þá þæt hús þe hé inne wunode; woldon hine gen-íman mid þæm þe hé út éode on érne-mergen, and hine ofs-léan. Hwæt þá Samson hiera sierwunga underg-eat; and ár-ás on middre nihte tóm-iddes his féondum, and gen-am þá burg-geatu, and gebær on his hrycge mid þæm postum, 40
 swá swá hie bel-ocenu wáron, upp tó ánre dúne tó ufe-weardum þæm cnolle; and éode swá or-sorg of hiera ges-ih-pum.

Hine bes-wác swáþ-éah siþþan án wíf, Dalila geh-áten, of þæm háþnan folce, swá þæt hé hie sægde, þurh hie swic- 45
 dóm bep-æht, on hwæm his strengþo wæs and his wundorlic miht. Þá háþnan Philistei beh-éton hie sceattas wiþ þæm þe heo bes-vice Samson þone strangan. Þá áscode heo hine georne mid hie ólácunge on hwæm his miht wære; and he hie andwyrde: 'Gif ic béo gebunden mid seofon 50
 rápum, of sinum geworhte, sóna ic béo gewield.' Þæt swicole wíf þa begreat þá seofon rápas, and hé þurh sierwunge swá wearþ gebunden. And him man cýpde þæt þær cómon his flend; þá tóbræc hé sóna þá rápas, swá swá hefel-þrædas; and þæt wíf nyste on hwæm his miht 55
 wæs. Hé wearþ eft gebunden mid eall-niwum rápum; and hé þá tóbræc, swá swá þá ópre.

Héo bes-wác hine swáþ-éah, þæt hé hie sægde æt niht-

stan : 'Ic eom Gode geh'algod fram mínum cildháde ; and
 60 ic næs náfre geġfsod, ne náfre bes'coren ; and gif ic béo
 bes'coren, þonne béo ic un-mihtig, óþrum mannum gel'íc ;'
 and héo lét pá swá.

Héo, pá on sumum dæge, pá pá hé on slápe læg, for-
 cearf his seofon loccas, and áweahte hine sippan ; pá wæs
 65 hé swá unmihtig swá swá óþre mēnn. And pá Philistei
 geféngon hine sóna, swá swá héo hine bel'æwde, and ge-
 l'æddon hine on-weg ; and héo hæfde þone sceatt, swá swá
 him gewearp.

Hie pá hine áb'lēndon, and gebundenne læddon on
 70 heardum racentéagum hám tó hiera byrig, and on cwear-
 terne belucon tó langre fierste : héton hine grindan æt
 hiera hand-cweorne. Pá wéoxon his loccas and his miht
 eft on him. And pá Philistei full-b'lfpe wáeron : þancodon
 hiera Gode, Dagon geh'áten, swelce hie purh his fultum
 75 hiera féond gewielden.

Pá Philistei pá micle feorme geworhton, and ges'am-
 nodon hie on sumre upp-flóra, ealle pá héafod-mēnn, and
 éac swelce wíf-mēnn, þreo þúsēd manna on micelre blisse.
 And pá pá hie blifpost wáeron, pá bædon hie sume þæt Sam-
 80 son móste him macian sum gamen ; and hine man sóna
 gefette mid swfpligre wáfunge, and héton hine standan
 bet-wix twáem stáenenum sweorum. On þæm twáem sweorum
 stóð þæt hús eall geworht. And Samson þa plegode
 swfpe him ætforan ; and gel'æhte pá sweoras mid swfpligre
 85 mihte, and slóg hie tógædre þæt hie sóna tób'urston ; and
 þæt hús pá áféoll eall, þæm folce tó déape, and Samson
 forþ mid, swá þæt hé micle má on his déape ác'wealde
 þonne hé ær cwic dyde.

V.

FROM THE CHRONICLE.

Breten íeg-land is eahta hund mīla lang, and twá hund mīla brád; and hér sind on þám íeglande fíf geþéodu: Englisc, Brettisc, Scyttisc, Pihhtisc, and Bóc-læden.

Ærest wæron búend þisses landes Brettas. Þá cōmon of Armenia, and gesáton súpan-wearde Bretene ærest. Þá 5 gelamp hit þæt Peohtas cōmon súpan of Scithian mid langum scipum, ná manigum; and þá cōmon ærest on Norþ-ibernian upp; and þær bædon Scottas þæt hie þær mósten wunian. Ac hie noldon him líefan, for þon þe hie cwædon þæt hie ne mihten ealle ætgædre gewunian þær. 10 And þá cwædon þá Scottas: 'Wé magon éow hwæpre ræd gelæran; wé witon óper íegland hér-beé-astan; þær gé magon eardian, gif gé willað; and gif hwá éow wipst-ent, wé éow fultumiap þæt gé hit mægen gegán.'

Þá férdon þá Peohtas, and geférdon þis land norþan-weard; 15 súpan-weard hit hæfdon Brettas, swá swá wé ær cwædon. And þá Peohtas him ábrædon wíf æt Scottum on þá gerád þæt hie gecuren hiera cyne-cynn á on þá wíf-healfe. Þæt hie héoldon swá lange sipþan.

And þá gelamp ymbe géara ryne þæt Scotta sum dæl 20 gewát of Ibernian on Bretene, and þæs landes sumne dæl geéodon; and wæs hiera here-toga Reoda geháten: fram þám hie sind genemneðe Dalreodi.

Anno 449. Hér Martianus and Valentinus onf'engon ríce,
25 and rícsodon seofon winter.

And on hiera dagum, Hengest and Horsa, fram Wyr-
georne gel'apode, Bretta cyninge, ges'óhton Bretene on þám
stêde þe is gen'emned Ypwines-fléot, ærest Brettum tó ful-
tume, ac hie eft on hie fuhton.

30 Se cyning hét hie feohtan ong'ean Peohtas; and hie swá
dydon, and sige hæfdon swá hwær swá hie cómon.

Hie þá sendon tó Angle, and héton him sendan máran
fultum; and héton him secgan Bret-weala náhtnesse and þæs
landes cysta. Hie þá sendon him máran fultum. Þá cómon
35 þá menn of þrim mægþum Germanie: of Eald-seaxum, of
Englum, of Iotum.

Of Iotum cómon Cant-ware and Wiht-ware—þæt is séo
mægþ þe nú eardap on Wiht—and þæt cynn on West-
seaxum þe man nú-g'iet hátt 'Iotena cynn.' Of Eald-
40 seaxum cómon Éast-seaxe, and Súþ-seaxe, and West-seaxe.
Of Angle cómon—se á sippan stóð wéste betwix Iotum and
Seaxum—Éast-ēngle, Middel-ēngle, Mierce, and ealle Norp-
hymbre.

455. Hér Hengest and Horsa fuhton wip Wyratgeorne
45 þám cyninge in þære stówe þe is gec'weden Ægles-þrep;
and his bróþor Horsan man ofs'lóg. And æfter þám Hēn-
gest féng tó ríce, and Æsc his sunu.

457. Hér Hengest and Æsc fuhton wip Brettas in þære
stówe þe is gec'weden Crēcgan-ford, and þær ofs'lógon
50 féower þúsend wera. And þá Brettas þá forl'éton Cēnt-
land, and mid micle ēge flugon to Lunden-byrig.

473. Hér Hengest and Æsc gefuhton wip Wealas, and
gen'ámon un-árímedlicu here-réaf, and þá Wealas flugon
þá Engle swá swá fyr.

55 787. Hér nam Beorht-ríc cyning Offan dohtor Éad-burge.
And on his dagum cómon ærest þreo scipu; and þá se

geréfa þær tó ráð, and hie wolde drifan tó þæs cyninges túne, þý hé nyste hwæt hie wáron; and hine man ofslog. Þæt wáron þá árestan scipu Dēniscra manna þe Angelcynnes land gesóhton. 60

851. Hér Ceorl ealdor-mann gefeaht wip háþne mēnn mid Defena-scíre æt Wicgan-beorge, and þær micel wæl geslōgon, and sige námon.

And þý ilcan géare Æþel-stán cyning and Ealh-here dux micelne here ofslogon æt Sand-wíc on Cēnt; and nigon 65 scipu gefēngon, and þá óþru geflēmdon; and háþne mēnn árest ofer winter sáton.

And þý ilcan géare cōm féorþe healf hund scipa on Tēmese-múþan, and brácon Cant-wara-burg, and Lunden-burg, and geflēmdon Beorht-wulf Miercna cyning mid his 70 fierde; and ferdon þá súþ ofer Tēmese on Súþrige; and him gefeaht wip Æþel-wulf cyning and Æþel-beald his sunu æt Ác-léa mid West-seaxna fierde, and þær þæt mæste wæl geslōgon on háþnum here þe wé secgan hferdon óþ þisne andweardan dæg, and þær sige námon. 75

867. Hér fór se here of Éast-ēnglum ofer Humbre-múþan tó Eoforwíc-ceastre on Norþ-hymbre. And þær wæs micel un-geþwárnes þære þéode betwix him selfum, and hie hæfdon hiera cyning áworpenne Ós-bryht, and ungecyndne cyning underféngon Ællan. And hie late on géare tó þám 80 gecierdon þæt hie wip þone here winnende wáron; and hie þeah micelne ferd gegadrodon, and þone here sóhton æt Eoforwicceastre; and on þá ceastre brácon, and hie sume inne wurdon; and þær wæs un-gemetlic wæl geslāgen Norþan-hymbra, sume binnan, sume bútan, and þá cyningas 85 begen ofslāgene; and séo láf wip þone here friþ nam.

VI.

KING EDMUND.

Sum swiþe gelæred munuc côm súþan ofer sæ fram sancte Benedictes stówe, on Æþelrædes cyninges dæge, to Dúnstáne ærce-biscope, prim géarum ær þám þe hé forþfærde, and se munuc hátte Abbo. Þá wurdon hie æt spræce, óp
 5 þæt Dúnstán reahte be sancte Éadmunde, swá swá Éadmundes sweord-bora hit reahte Æþelstáne cyninge, þá þá Dúnstán géong mann wæs, and se sweord-bora wæs forealdod mann. Þá gesette se munuc ealle þá geræccednesse on
 10 ánre béc, and eft, þá þá seo béc côm to ús, binnan féam géarum, þá áwændon wé hit on Ænglisc, swá swá hit héræfter stent. Se munuc þá Abbo binnan twæm géarum gewende hám to his mynstre, and wearþ sóna to abbode gesett on þám ilcan mynstre.

Éádmund se éadiga, Éast-ængla cyning, wæs snotor and
 15 weorðfull, and weorpode simle mid æþelum þéawum þone ælmihtigan God. Hé wæs éap-mód and gepungen, and swá án-ræd þurhwunode þæt hé nolde ábrúgan to bismerefullum leahtrum, ne on nápwe healfe hé ne áhieldde his þéawas, ac wæs simle gemýndig þære sóþan láre : ‘ Gif þú
 20 eart to héafod-menn gesett, ne áhæfe þú þé, ac beo betwix mannum swá swá án mann of him.’ Hé wæs cystig wædlum and widewum swá swá fæder, and mid wel-willendnesse gewissode his folc simle to riht-wísnesse, and þám réþum stierde, and gesæliglice leofode on sóþum
 25 geléafan.

Hit gel'amp þá æt nfehstan þæt þá Ðeniscan léode férdon mid scip-herē, hergiende and sléande wíde geond land, swá swá hiera gewuna is. On þæm flotan wæron þá fyrmestan heáfod-menn, Hinguar and Hubba, geá-nlæhte þurh deofol, and hie on Norþhymbra-lande gel'endon mid æscum, and 30 áwéston þæt land, and þá léode ofs-lógon. Þá gew'ende Hinguar éast mid his scipum, and Hubba bel-áf on Norþhymbra-lande, gew'unnum sige mid wæl-hréownesse. Hinguar þá becóm to Éast-englum róweende on þæm géare þe Ælfréd æpeling án and twentig géara wæs, se þe West- 35 seaxna cyning sipþan wearþ máere. And se fore-sægða Hinguar færlíce, swá swá wulf, on lande bes-tealcode, and þá léode slóg, weras and wíf, and þá ungewittigan cildru, and to bismere tucode þá bilewitan Cristenan. Hé sēnde þá sipþan sóna to þæm cyninge béotlic ærende, þæt hé 40 ábúgan scolde to his mann-rádenne, gif hé his feores róhte. Se ærend-raca cóm þá to Éadmunde cyninge, and Hingwares ærende him arodlice áb'éad: 'Hinguar úre cyning, cēne and sigefæst on sǣ and on lande, hæfþ fela þéoda ge-weald, and cóm nú mid fierde færlíce hér to lande, þæt 45 hé hér winter-setl mid his werode hæbbe. Nú hætt hé þé dǣlan þíne dieglan gold-hordas and þínra ieldrena ges'tréon arodlice wiþ hine, and þú béo his under-cyning, gif þú cwic béon wilt, for þæm þe þú næfst þá miht þæt þú mæge him wiþ'standan.'

50

Hwæt þá Éadmund cyning clipode áne biscop þe him þá geh'endost wæs, and wiþ hine sméade hú hé þæm réþan Hingware andwyrdan scolde. Þá forhtode se biscop for þæm færlícan gel'impe, and for þæs cyninges life, and cwæp þæt him rǣd þúhte þæt hé to þæm geb'uge þe 55 him béd Hinguar. Þá swígode se cyning, and bes'eah him to þære eorþan, and cwæp þá æt nēhstan cynelice him to: 'Éalá þú biscop, to bismere sind getawode þás earmas

land-léode, and mé nú léofre wære þæt ic on gefeohte
 60 féolle wip þæm þe mīn folc móste hiera eardes brúcan.
 And se biscop cwæp: 'Éalá þú léofa cyning, þín folc
 līp ofs-lægen, and þú næfst þone fultum þæt þú feohtan
 mæge, and pás flot-menn cumað, and þe cwicne geb-indað,
 bútan þú mid fléame þínum feore gebeorge, opþe þú þe swá
 65 gebeorge þæt þú búge tó him.' Þá cwæp Éadmund cyning,
 swá swá hé full-créne wæs: 'þæs ic gewilnige and gewýsce
 mid móde þæt ic ána ne belífe æfter mīnum léofum þegnum,
 þe on hiera beðdum wurdon mid bearnum and wifum færlíce
 ofs-lægene fram þissum flot-mannum. Næs mé náfre gewu-
 70 nelic þæt ic worhte fléames, ac ic wolde swīþor sweltan,
 gif ic þorste, for mīnum ágnum earde, and se ælmihtiga
 God wát þæt ic nyle ábúgan fram his bíg-gengum æfre, ne
 fram his sóþre lufe, swelte ic, libbe ic.'

Æfter þissum wordum hé gewende tó þæm érend-racan þe
 75 Hinguar him tó sende, and sægde him un-forht: 'Witodlice
 þú wære nú wierþe sleges, ac ic nyle áfýlan on þínum fúlum
 blóde mīne cláenan handa, for þæm þe ic Criste folgige, þe
 ús swá gebysnode; ac ic blīpelíce wile béon ofs-lægen
 þurh éow, gif hit swá God fore-scéawað. Far nú swīþe hraþe,
 80 and sege þínum réþan hláforde, 'ne ábýþþ náfre Éadmund
 Hingware on lífe háþnum here-togan, bútan hé to Hælende
 Criste ærest mid gel-éafan on þissum lande geb-úge.'

Þá gewende se érend-raca arodlice on-weg, and gem-ette
 be wege þone wæl-hréowan Hinguar mid ealre his fierde
 85 fúse to Éadmunde, and sægde þæm árleasan hú him gea-nd-
 wyrd wæs. Hinguar bebéad þá mid bieldo þæm scip-here
 þæt hīe þæs cyninges ánes ealle cépan scolden, þe his hæse
 fors-eah, and hine sóna bindan.

Hwæt þá Éadmund cyning, mid þæm þe Hinguar cóm,
 90 stóð innan his healle, þæs Hælendes gemýndig, and áwearp
 his wápn; wolde gee-fen-læcan Cristes gebýsnum, þe

forbréad Petre mid wápnum tó winnenne wip þá wælhreowan Iudeiscan. Hwæt þá árléasan þá Éadmund gebundon, and gebismrodon huxlice, and béoton mid saglum, and swá sibban læddon þone geléaf-fullan cyning tó ánum eorð-⁹⁵ fæstum tréowe, and tiegdon hine þær-tó mid heardum bendum, and hine eft swungon langlice mid swipum; and hé simle clipode betwix þæm swinglum mid sópum geléafan tó Hælande Criste; and þá hæþnan þá for his geléafan wurdon wóðlice ierre, for þæm þe hé clipode Crist him tó fultume: ¹⁰⁰ hfe scuton þá mid gafelocum him tó, swelce him to gamene, óp þæt hé eall wæs besétt mid hiera scotungum, swelce fles byrsta, swá swá Sebastianus wæs. Þá ges'eah Hinguar, se árléasa flotmann, þæt se æpela cyning nolde Criste wips'acan, ac mid ánrædum geléafan hine æfre clipode: hét hine þá ¹⁰⁵ behéafðian, and þá hæþnan swá dydon. Betwix þæm þe hé clipode tó Criste þá-griet, þá tugon þá hæþnan þone hálgan tó slege, and mid ánum swenge slógon him of þæt héafod, and his sawol sípode ges'ælig tó Criste. Þær wæs sum mann geh'ende geh'ealden, þurh God behýdd þæm hæþnum, ¹¹⁰ þe þis geh'erde eall, and hit eft sægde, swá swá wé hit sęcgap hér.

Hwæt þá se flot-here sérde eft tó scipe, and behýddon þæt héafod þæs hálgan Éadmundes on þæm piccum brémlum, þæt hit bebyrged ne wurde. Þá æfter fierste sibban hfe ¹¹⁵ áfarene wáron, cóm þæt land-folc tó, þe þær tó láfe wæs, þær hiera hláfordes líc læg bútan héafde, and wurdon swiþe sárige for his slege on móde, and húru þæt hfe næfden þæt héafod tó þæm bodige. Þá sægde se scéawere þe hit ær ges'eah, þæt þá flotmenn hæfden þæt héafod mid him; and ¹²⁰ wæs him geþúht, swá swá hit wæs full-s'óp, þæt hfe behýdden þæt héafod on þæm holte forh'wega.

Hfe éodon þá endemes ealle tó þæm wuda, sęcende geh'wær, geond þýflas and brémlas, gif hfe á-hwær mihten

125 gem'etan þæt héafod. Wæs éac micel wundor þæt án wulf
 wearþ ás'end, þurh Godes wissunge, tó bew'grienne þæt
 héafod wiþ þá óþru déor ofer dæg and niht. Híe éodon þá
 sécende and simle clipiende, swá swá hit gew'unelic is þám
 þe on wuda gáp oft : 'Hwær eart þú nú, geféra?' And him
 130 and-wyrde þæt héafod : 'Hér, hér, hér;' and swá gel'óme
 clipode andswariende him eallum, swá oft swá hiera énig
 clipode, óþ þæt híe ealle bec'ómon þurh þá clipunge him tó.
 Þá læg se grága wulf þe bew'iste þæt héafod, and mid his
 twám fótum hæfde þæt héafod bec'lypped, grádig and hun-
 135 grig, and for Gode ne dorste þæs héafdes onb'yrgean, ac
 héold hit wiþ déor. Þá wurdon híe of-wundrode þæs
 wulfes hierd-rádenne, and þæt hálige héafod hám feredon
 mid him, þanciende þám Ælm'ihigan ealra his wundra.
 Ac se wulf folgode forþ mid þám héafde, óþ þæt híe tó
 140 túne cómon, swelce hé tam wære, and gew'ende eft sibban
 tó wuda ong'éan.

Þá land-léode þá sibban legdon þæt héafod tó þám hálgan
 bodige, and beb'yrigdon swá híe sélost mihton on swelcre
 hrædunge, and cirican ár'árdon sóna him onu'ppan. Eft
 145 þá on fierste, æfter fela géarum, þá séo hergung ges'wác,
 and sibb wearþ forg'iefen þám ges'wencan folce, þá féngon
 híe tóg'ædre, and worhton áne cirican weorþlice þám hálgan,
 for þám þe gel'óme wundru wurdon æt his byrgenne, æt
 þám geb'ed-húse þær hé beb'yrged wæs. Híe woldon þá
 150 ferman mid folclíce weorþmynde þone hálgan líchaman, and
 læcgan innan þære cirican. Þá wæs micel wundor þæt hé
 wæs eall swá geh'al swelce hé cwic wære, mid clánum lícha-
 man, and his sweora wæs geh'éled, þe ér wæs forsl'ægen, and
 wæs swelce án seolcen þræd ymbe his sweoran, mannum tó
 155 sweotolunge hú hé ofsl'ægen wæs. Éac swelce þá wunda
 þe þá wælhreowan hæþnan mid gel'ómum scotungum on his
líce macodon, wæron geh'éalde þurh þone heofonlican God;

and hé l̥p swá onsund óp þisne and-weardan dæg, and-
b̥diende éristes and þæs écan wuldres. His l̥chama ús
c̥f̥þþ, þe l̥p un-formolsnod, þæt hé bútan forl̥igre hér on 160
worulde leofode, and mid clánum life tó Criste s̥þode.

Sum widewe wunode, Óswyn geh-áten, æt þæs hálgan
byrgenne, on geb-edum and fæstennum manigu géar s̥þpan.
Séo wolde e̥fsian ælce géare þone sanct, and his næglas
ceorfan sferlice mid lufe, and on scr̥ne healdan tó hálig-dóme 165
on weofode. Þá weorpode þæt land-folc mid gel-éafan þone
sanct and þéodréd biscop pearle mid giefum on golde and
on seolfre, þæm sancte tó weorþmynde.

Þá cōmon on sumne s̥l un-ges̥l̥ige þéofas eahta on
ánre nihte tó þæm ár-weorpan hálgan: woldon stelan þá 170
mápmas þe m̥enn þider bróhton, and cunnodon mid cr̥æfte
hú h̥e inn cuman mihten. Sum slóg mid sl̥eċge sw̥þe þá
h̥æpsan, sum hiera mid féolan féolode ymbútan, sum éac
under-ealf þá duru mid spade, sum hiera mid hl̥æddre wolde
onl̥úcan þæt éag-þyrel; ac h̥e swuncon on ídel, and earm- 175
lice férdon, swá þæt se hálga wer h̥e wundorlice geb-and,
ælcne swá hé stód strútiendne mid tóle, þæt hiera nán ne
mihte þæt morþ gefr̥emmam ne h̥e þanon ástyrian; ac
stódon swá óp mergen. M̥enn þá þæs wundrodon, hú þá
weargas hangodon, sum on hl̥æddre, sum léat to geð-elfe, 180
and ælc on his weorce wæs fæste gebunden. H̥e wurdon
þá geb-róhte tó þæm biscope ealle, and hé hét h̥e áh-ón on
héam gealgum ealle; ac hé næs ná gem-yndig hú se mild-
heorta God clipode þurh his w̥tegan þás word þe hér standþ:
'Eos qui ducuntur ad mortem eruere ne cesses,' 'þá þe 185
man lætt tó déape ál-fes h̥e út simle.' And éac þá hálgan
canónes b̥c geh-ádodum forb-éodaþ ge biscopum ge préos-
tum tó béonne ymbe þéofas, for þæm þe hit ne gebryeþ þæm
þe beóp gec-orene Gode to þegnienne þæt h̥e geþwær-
l̥écan scylen on éniges mannes déape, gif h̥e beóp Dryhtnes 190

pegnas. Eft þá þéodréð biscop scéawode his béc, hé sipp^a_{an}
 behréowsode mid géomrunge þæt hé swá répne dóm s^e_{ette}
 þám ungeséligum þéofum, and hit besárgode áfne óp his
 lífes ende, and þá léode bæd georne þæt hie him mid fæsten
 195 fullice þrie dagas, biddende þone Ælmihtigan þæt hé him
 árian scolde.

On þám lande wæs sum mann, Léofstán geháten, ríce
 for worulde, un-gewittig for Gode; se rád tó þám hálgan
 mid rícetere swípe, and hét him ætfrewan orgellice swípe
 200 þone hálgan sanct, hwæper hé gesund wære; ac swá hraþe
 swá hé ges^e_{eah} þæs sanctes líchaman, þá áwédde hé sóna,
 and wæl-hréowlice grymetode, and earmlice geęndode yflum
 déape. Þis is þám gelⁱ_c þe se gel^e_affulla pápa Gregorius
 sægde on his gesetnesse be þám hálgan Laurentie, þe líp on
 205 Róme-byrig, þæt menn woldon scéawian hú hé læge ge
 góde ge yfle; ac God hie gestilde swá þæt þær swulton
 on þære scéawunge seofon menn ætgædre; þá geswicon
 þá óþre tó scéawienne þone martyr mid męnniscum ge-
 d^e_{wylde}.

210 Fela wundra wé geh^e_{rdon} on folclicre spráce be þám
 hálgan Éadmund, þe wé hér nyllap on gewrite sęttan, ac hie
 wát gehwá. On þissum hálgan is sweotol, and on swelcum
 óþrum, þæt God ælmihtig mæg þone mann ár^e_{aran} eft on
 dómes dæge onsundne of eorþan, se þe hielt Éadmund hálne
 215 his líchaman óp þone miclan dæg, þeah þe hé on moldan cóme.
 Wierpe wære séo stów for þám weorþfullan hálgan þæt hie
 man weorþode and wel gel^o_{gode} mid clánum Godes þéowum
 tó Cristes þéowdóme; for þám þe se hálga is márra þonne
 męnn mægen ás^m_{éan}. Nis Angel-cynn bed^e_{áled} Dryhtnes
 220 hálgena, þonne on Ēngla-lande licgaþ swelce hálgan swelce
þes hálga cyning, and Cúþberht se éadiga and sancte
Æþelþrýþ on Élig, and éac hiere sweostor, onsund on líc-
haman, gel^e_afan tó trymmunge. Sind éac fela óþre on

Angel-cynne hálgan, þe fela wundra wyrcaþ, swá swá hit
 wíde is cúþ, þám Ælmihtigan tó lofe, þe hie on gel'fefdon. 225
 Crist ges'weotolaþ mannum þurh his mære hálgan þæt hé is
 ælmihtig God þe wyrcaþ swelc wundru, þeah þe þá earman
 Iudeiscan hine eallunga wiþs'ócen, for þám þe hie sind
 áw'iergde, swá swá hie wýscton him selfum. Ne beoþ nán
 wundru gew'orht æt hie'ra byrgennum, for þám þe hie ne 230
 gel'fefað on þone lifendan Crist; ac Crist ges'weotolaþ
 mannum hwær se góða gel'éafa is, þonne hé swelc wundru
 wyrcaþ þurh his hálgan wíde geond þás eorþan, þæs him sfe
 wuldor and lof á mid his heofonlicum Fæder and þám Hálgan
 Gáste, á bútan ende. 235

NOTES.

The references marked 'Gr.' are to the pages and paragraphs of the grammar; paragraph-references in () are to the numbered paragraphs in the grammar.

I. SENTENCES.

Line 2. *só*. Gr. 21. 1.

pis sind. Gr. 45. 2.

l. 6. *selp*. Gr. 45. 5.

l. 7. *séo ælmesse*. Gr. 44. 3.

l. 12. *geworhte*. Gr. 46. (3).

l. 16. *hiera*. Gr. 41. 3.

næfre . . ne . . nānes, Gr. 52. 2. *ne was* is usually contracted into *næs*; the full form is used here because the *was* is emphatic.

l. 17. *hét ofaléan*. Gr. 50. 4.

l. 23. *Ælpeiréd cyning*. Gr. 42. 6.

l. 24. *Æscas-dûn*, *sf.* Ashdown, literally 'hill (or down) of the ash tree.'

l. 27. *wile* here denotes *repetition*, = 'is in the habit of.' Cp. l. 52.

l. 28. *ponne* is correlative with *gif* (l. 26), Gr. 52. 3.

l. 37. *ælmihtiga*. Gr. 43. (4).

l. 43. *éower se heofonlica Fæder*. This insertion of the definite article between a possessive pronoun and an adjective is frequent.

l. 50. *béo*. Gr. 48. (6).

l. 52. *tó*, for.

l. 56. *twentig wintra*. Gr. 18.

l. 58. *Déofol*. Gr. 44. 1.

l. 60. *scortan*. Gr. 43. (2).

l. 61. *fisca*. Gr. 41. 3.

l. 63. *pém*, those.

hider on land, lit. hither on to land, = to this land.

l. 74. *blétsian*. The older form of this word is *blédsian*. It is a derivative of *blód*, like *ricsian* from *rice*, with mutation of the root vowel. Its original meaning was to 'sprinkle with blood,' and hence,

in heathen times, to 'consecrate,' especially to consecrate an altar by sprinkling it with the blood of the victim.

l. 80. **godspell**. The original form of this word was probably *gōd-spell* = 'good tidings,' a literal translation of the Greek *euaggēlion*. Afterwards the first vowel was shortened before the following consonant-group, or else *god* was directly substituted for *gōd*, as giving a more evident meaning, the result being that the word was taken in the sense of 'God's tidings.' In this form it was adopted into Icelandic (*guðspjall*) and Old High German (*gotespel*), having been introduced by the Old English missionaries.

bip. Gr. 45. 5.

l. 82. **hie**. Gr. 20.

l. 89. **him on ðelce healfe**, lit. 'to (for) themselves on each side,' = on every side (of themselves).

l. 92. **rihtne**, Gr. 42. 5.

l. 93. **Æpelwulf-ing**. Gr. 38.

l. 101. **fare gē**. Gr. 22. 7.

l. 106. **forsāwon**. A plural verb after a singular noun of multitude is common in O. E. as in other languages.

l. 114. **cwæde**. Gr. 48. (5).

l. 118. **mæge**. Compare Gr. 47. (B. 1).

l. 119. **sē**. Gr. 47 (A).

l. 120. **Scotland** is here used in its older sense of 'Ireland.' Compare the first extract from the Chronicle, p. 25 below.

l. 121. **his**. Gr. 41. 3.

l. 123. **healden**. Gr. 48. (4).

l. 124. **wære**. Gr. 47. (B. 1).

l. 132. **se þe**. Gr. 21. 4.

l. 135. **þæt**. Gr. 21. 4, 52. 3.

l. 137. **on éare**. Gr. 51. 2.

l. 138. **gewendon him**, lit. 'they went for-themselves'; a reflexive pronoun in the dative, Gr. 40. (1), is often added to verbs of motion.

l. 139. **dō gē**. Gr. 22. 7.

l. 142. **gréte**. Compare Gr. 49. 8.

l. 145. **swelce**, adverb, 'as it were.'

l. 151. **nime**. Gr. 48. (6).

l. 161. **cóme**. Compare *mage*, l. 118 above.

l. 166. **ofslægenne**. Gr. 46. 5.

l. 176. **geweorpen**. Gr. 47. (B. 1.)

l. 180. **wolde**. Gr. 45. 5.

l. 191. **béon**. Gr. 48. (2).

II. FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. MATTHEW.

1. 1. *pás mín word*. Gr. 43. 8.
1. 16. *áweorpe*. Gr. 49. (8).
1. 20. *hit* refers back to *sæd*, l. 18.
1. 22. *upp sprungenne sunnan*. Gr. 41. 2.
1. 28. *is geworden*. An over-literal rendering of the Latin *factum est*.
1. 32. *hine*, reflexive, Gr. 19.
1. 40. *tó forbærnenne*. We see here how out of the active 'in order to burn it' may be developed the passive 'in order that it may be burnt,' as in the modern E. 'a house to let.' Compare Gr. 50. 4, (1).
1. 52. *on hiera fatu*. Compare I. 137.
1. 60. *gewordenre gecwitrædenne þém wyrhtum*. A very stiff adaptation of the ablative absolute of the original, 'conventionem autem factam cum operariis.' *þém wyrhtum* is to be taken as a dative of the person affected (Gr. 41).
1. 67. *dyde þém swá gelfce*. The Latin has simply 'fecit similiter.' The sense is 'did like to it' (like his former proceeding), the *swá* being pleonastic.
1. 86. *þæt*. Gr. 21. 4.
1. 90. *sunu*, dative, 'for his son.'
1. 106. *giefthús*. *hús* must here be taken in the sense of 'hall,' 'chamber.' In Icelandic the plural *hús* is regularly used to denote the group of buildings (often detached) constituting a house or homestead, the kitchen, for instance, which was originally detached, being still called *eldhús* (fire-house).
1. 107. *þæt hé wolde geséon*. This clause is due to a confusion of two constructions, (1) *hé wolde geséon*, (2) *þæt* (in order that) *hé gesáwe*.

III. OLD TESTAMENT PIECES.

The first two pieces are taken from Ælfric's translation of the Heptateuch, first published by Thwaites in his *Heptateuchus*, and afterwards by Grein as vol. i. of his *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Prosa*—Genesis xi. and xxii. The other three are from Ælfric's Homilies (edited by Thorpe)—ii. 584 foll., i. 570, ii. 432.

1. 4. *him betwéonan*. Gr. 51. 5.
1. 13. *læden*. This word is the Latin *latina* (= *lingua latina*) used first in the sense of 'Latin language,' then of language generally.

l. 17. for *pæm* .. for *pæm þe*, correlative, the first demonstrative, the second relative.

l. 28. *tó sooldon*. This use of *sceal* with a verb of motion understood is very common.

l. 36. *him self*. *him* is the reflexive dative of interest referring to *God*—literally, 'God him-self will appoint for-himself.' In such constructions we see the origin of the modern *himself, themselves*.

ll. 46, 47. *nú* .. *nú*, correlative, = now.. now that, the second *nú* being almost causal (since).

l. 51. *hæfde* .. *tó*, took .. for.

l. 52. *Gode tó lāce*. Gr. 40. (1).

l. 57. *mín ege*, objective genitive, the fear of me.

māre, neut. 'a greater thing,' 'something more important.'

l. 81. *māre*. Gr. 40. 1.

l. 82. *wære*. Gr. 49. (7).

l. 89. *hwæs* is governed by *giernde*, by 'attraction.'

l. 135. *miole*, adverb.

l. 137. *wære*. Gr. 49. (7).

l. 153. *beliefan* is a later form for *gellefan*.

l. 156. *tó handum*. Cp. l. 122 above.

l. 174. *ær genam*. Gr. 46. 6.

l. 200. *fram mannum*. *fram* here, as usual, denotes the agent 'by' in passive constructions.

l. 202. *wite*. Compare Gr. 48. (3) and 49. (8).

IV. SAMSON.

From Ælfric's translation of the Book of Judges in Thwaites' Heptateuch.

l. 8. *onginþ tó álfesenne*, will release. *onginnan* is often used pleonastically in this way.

l. 35. *Gaza geháten*. When a name together with *geháten* is put in apposition to another noun it is left undeclined, contrary to the general principle (Gr. 42. 6).

l. 41. *swá swá hie belocenú wæron*, locked as they were.

ufeweardum pæm cnolle. Gr. 43. 2.

l. 46. *wæs*, consisted.

l. 51. *geworhte*. We should expect *geworhtum* (Gr. 42. 5). Perhaps the *nom.* is due to confusion with the construction with a relative clause—*þe of sinnum geworhte sind*.

- l. 74. *Dagon gehásten*. Compare l. 35.
sweloe, 'on the ground that'—'because (as they said).'
- l. 81. *hétan*. Compare l. 106.
- l. 87. *forþ* is often used pleonastically in this way with *mid*.

V. FROM THE CHRONICLE.

l. 2. *hér sind*, there are here. *hér* is here used analogously to *þér*, as in II. 3 and the modern E. *there are*. Cp. also l. 12 below.

geþéodu, languages as the test of nationality. It is believed that Latin was still spoken as a living language by the Romanized Britons at the time of the venerable Bede (eighth century), from whose Church History this section was taken by the compilers of the Chronicle.

l. 5. *Armenia* is an error for *Armorica*.

l. 6. *Scithie*, Scythia.

l. 8. *Norþibernie*, North of Ireland.

l. 24. *hér*, at this date—at this place in the series of entries which constitute the Chronicle.

l. 26. *Wyrþgeorn* is the regular development of an earlier **Wurtigern* from the British *Vortigern*.

l. 28. *Ypwinesfléot* has not been identified; some say Ebbsfleet.

l. 45. *Æglesprep*, Aylesford.

l. 49. *Orceganford*, Crayford.

l. 52. The diction of this passage, with its alliteration and simile, shows that it is taken from some old poem.

l. 61. *hépne menn*, Danes.

l. 62. *mid Defena-sefre*, literally 'together with Devonshire,' that is 'with a force of Devonshire men.'

l. 64. *dux* is here written instead of *ealdormann*. So also we find *rex* for *cyning*.

l. 65. *Sandwic*, Sandwich.

l. 68. *féorþe healf hund*, fourth half = three and a half. This is the regular way of expressing fractional numbers, as in the German *viertelhalb*.

l. 71. *Súþrige*, Surrey.

l. 73. *Ácléa*, Ockley.

l. 76. *se here*, the Danish army. *here* got a bad sense, through its association with *hergian* (to harry), and hence is applied only to a plundering, marauding body of men. In the Laws *here* is defined as

a gang of thieves more than thirty-five in number. The national English army (militia) is called *fierd*, l. 71, 3 above.

Humbremúpa, mouth of the Humber.

l. 77. **Eoforwic**, York; a corruption of *Eboracum*.

l. 84. **inne wurdon**, got in.

l. 85. **sume**. Compare IV. 51.

VI. KING EDMUND.

From Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, now in course of publication for the Early English Text Society by Prof. Skeat. The present life has been printed only by Thorpe, in his *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica* from a very late MS. It is here given from the older MS., Cott. Jul. E. 7.

It will be observed that the present piece is in alliterative prose, that is, with the letter-rime of poetry, but without its metrical form. The alliteration is easily discernible:—*cóm sūpan ofer sǣ fram sancte Benedictes stówe; dæge, tó Dūnstáne, &c.*

l. 1. **sancte** is an English modification of the Latin genitive *sancti*.

l. 5. **sancte** is here the E. dative inflection, *sanct* having been made into a substantive.

l. 70. **worhte fléames**. This construction of *wyrcean* with a genitive is frequent.

l. 76. **wære**, subj. Gr. 48. (6).

l. 85. **fúse**. The correct reading is probably *fúsne*, but the plural *fúse* may be taken to refer to Hingwar and his men collectively.

l. 86. **gebedhús**. The Welsh *betws*, as in *Bettws-y-coed* = 'chapel in the wood,' still preserves the O.E. form nearly unchanged.

l. 176. **swá þæt** does not denote result here, but is explanatory—'namely by being bound...'

l. 178. **híe**, reflexive.

l. 179. **þæs.. hū**, correlative.

l. 185. The reference is apparently to Proverbs xxiv. 11, which (in the Vulgate) runs thus: 'Erue eos qui ducuntur ad mortem.'

l. 200. **hwæper**, (that he might see) whether ...

l. 215. **líchaman**, instrumental dative (Gr. 41) of defining.

l. 222. **Élig** = *del-leg* 'eel-island.'

GLOSSARY.

THE order is strictly alphabetical (þ following t) except that words with the prefix *ge* are put in the order of the letter that follows the *ge* (*gebed* under *b*, &c.).

The following abbreviations are used:—

sm., sn., sf. masc., neut., fem. substantive.

sv. strong verb.

sw. weak verb.

swv. strong-weak verb (præterito-present).

The others require no explanation.

The numbers after *sv.* refer to the classes of strong verbs in the grammar.

Words in [] are Latin (and Greek) originals or cognate Old E. words. The latter are only referred to when the connection can be proved by the phonetic laws given in the grammar.

Á, *av.* ever, always.

abbod, *sm.* abbot [*Latin* *abbatem*].

á-béodan, *sv.* 7, *w. dat.* (offer), announce.

á-biddan, *sv.* 5, ask for, demand.

á-bíftan, *sv.* 6, devour.

á-bíſendan, *sw.* blind [blind].

á-breccan, *sv.* 4, break into, take (city).

á-búgan, *sv.* 7, bend; swerve, turn.

ao, *cj.* but.

á-oſennan, *sw.* bring forth, bear (child).

á-oſwellan, *sw.* kill.

á-oſwencan, *sw.* extinguish.

á-drúgian, *sw.* dry up, *intr.* [dryge].

á-dwéscan, *sw.* extinguish.

æor, *sm.* field.

æpele, *aj.* noble, excellent.

æpeling, *sm.* prince.

æfen, *sm.* evening.

æfre, *av.* ever, always.

æfter, *av., prep. w. dat.* after—æfter þæm, after that, afterwards; according to, by.

æg-hwelo, *prn.* each.

ægþer, *prn.* either, each—*cj.* ægþer ge . . ge, both . . and [= æg-hwæþer].

æht, *sf.* property [ágan].

ælan, *sw.* burn.

ælc, *aj.* each.

ælmesse, *sf.* alms, charity [*Greek* *eleēmosinē*].

æl-mihtig, *aj.* almighty.

ænig, *aj.* any [án].

ær, *prep. w. dat.* before (of time)

ær þæm þe, *cj.* before.

ær, *av.* formerly, before; *superl.*

ærest, *adj. and adv.*, first.

ærc-e-biſcop, *sm.* archbishop [*Latin* *archiepiscopus*].

ærende, *sn.* errand, message.

- ærend-raos, *sm.* messenger.
 æ-ríst, *sfm.* (rising again), resurrection [árisan].
 ærne-mergen, *sm.* early morning.
 æso, *sm.* (ash-tree); war-ship.
 æt, *pp.* *w. dat.* at; deprivation, from; *origin, source*—*abædon* wif æt him, 'asked for wives from them'; *specification, defining*—*wurdon* æt spræce, 'fell into conversation.'
 æt-b'regdan, *sv.* 3 (snatch away), deprive of.
 æt-foran, *pp.* *w. dat.* before.
 æt-gædre, *av.* together.
 æt-iewan, *ww. w. dat.* show.
 æton, *see* etan.
 á-f'andian, *ww.* experience, find out [findan].
 á-f'aran, *sv.* 2, go away, depart.
 á-f'eallan, *sv.* 1, fall.
 á-f'éðan, *ww.* feed.
 á-f'ýlan, *ww.* defile [fúl].
 á-fyrht, *aj.* frightened [*past partic.* of *áfyrhtan* from *forht*].
 ágan, *swv.* possess.
 á-g'an, *sv.* happen.
 ágan, *aj.* own [*originally past partic.* of *ágan*].
 á-g'iefan, *sv.* 5, *w. dat.* give, render.
 áh, *see* ágan.
 á-h'ebban, *sv.* 2, raise, exalt.
 á-h'ieldan, *ww.* incline.
 á-h'ón, *sv.* 1, hang, *trans.*
 á-h'réosan, *sv.* 7, fall.
 áhte, *see* ágan.
 á-hwær, *av.* anywhere.
 á-h'ýrian, *ww.* hire.
 á-l'iesan, *ww.* (loosen), release; re-deem [léas].
 á-l'iesed-nes, *sf.* redemption.
 á-l'iesend, *sm.* redeemer.
 án, *aj.* one (*always strong*); a certain one, certain; alone (*generally weak*); *gen. pl.* *ánra in ánra gehwelc*, 'each one.'
 án-œnned, *aj.* (*past partic.*) (only-born), only (child).
and, cj. and.
 and-bíðian, *ww. w. gen.* wait, expect [bíðan].
 andet-nes, *sf.* confession.
 andettan, *ww.* confess.
 and-giet, *sn.* sense, meaning; understanding, intelligence.
 and-swarian, *ww. w. dat.* answer [andswaru].
 and-swaru, *sf.* answer [swgrian].
 and-weard, *aj.* present.
 and-wyrdan, *ww. w. dat.* answer [word].
 Angel, *sm.* Anglen (a district in Slesvig).
 Angel-cynn, *sn.* English nation, England.
 á-n'iman, *sv.* 4, take away.
 án-léocan, *ww.* unite.
 án-mód, *aj.* unanimous.
 án-mód-lice, *av.* unanimously.
 án-réd, *aj.* (of one counsel) constant, firm, resolute.
 apostol, *sm.* apostle.
 ár, *sf.* mercy; honour.
 á-r'éran, *ww.* raise, build [árisan].
 árian, *ww. w. dat.* honour; spare, have mercy on [ár].
 á-r'isan, *sv.* 6, arise.
 ár-léas, *aj.* wicked.
 arn, *see* iernan.
 arod, *aj.* quick, bold.
 arod-lice, *av.* quickly, readily, boldly.
 ár-weorþ, *adj.* worthy of honour, venerable.
 áscian, *ww.* ask.
 á-so-úfan, *sv.* 7, thrust.
 á-s'endan, *ww.* send.
 á-s'ettan, *ww.* set, place.
 á-s'méan, *ww.* consider, think of, conceive.
 assa, *sm.* ass.
 á-st'ellan, *ww.* institute.
 á-st'igan, *sv.* 6, ascend, descend.
 á-st'ræccan, *ww.* stretch out, extend.
 á-st'yrrian, *ww.* stir, move.
 á-t'éon, *sv.* 7, draw out, draw, take.
 atol-lic, *aj.* deformed.
 á-p'réotan, *sv.* 7, fail, run short.

á-w'eccan, *uv.* awake, arouse [*wacian*].
 á-w'édan, *uv.* go mad [*wód*].
 á-w'endan, *uv.* turn; translate.
 á-w'eorpan, *sv.* 3, throw, throw away; depose (king).
 á-w'éstán, *uv.* lay waste, ravage.
 á-w'ierged, *aj.* cursed, accursed [*past. partic. of áwiergan, from wearg*].
 á-wiht, *prn.* aught, anything.
 á-w'ritan, *sv.* 6, write.
 á-w'yrftwallan, *uv.* root up.

B.

Bæc, *sn.* back—under bæc, behind.
 bæd, *see* biddan.
 bædon, *see* biddan.
 bærnán, *uv.* burn, *trans.* [*beornan*].
 bærnnett, *sn.* burning.
 bæron, *see* beran.
 bæst, *sm.* bast.
 bæsten, *aj.* of bast.
 be, *prep. w. dat.* by; about, concerning.
 beald, *aj.* bold.
 bearn, *sn.* child [*beran*].
 béstan, *sv.* 1, beat.
 be-b'éodan, *sv.* 7, *w. dat.* bid, command.
 be-b'yrġan, *uv.* bury.
 béc, *see* béc.
 be-o'lyppan, *uv.* embrace, encompass, hold.
 be-o'man, *sv.* 4, come.
 geb'ed, *sn.* prayer [*biddan*].
 be-d'élan, *uv. w. gen.* deprive of [*dæl*].
 beđd, *sn.* bed.
 be-d'elfan, *sv.* 3. (hide by digging), bury.
 geb'ed-hús, *sn.* oratory, chapel.
 be-fæstan, *uv.* (make fast); *w. dat.* commit, entrust to.
 be-f'oran, *prp. w. dat.* before.
 begen, *prn.* both.
 be-geondan, *prp. w. acc.* beyond.
 be-g'ietan, *sv.* 5, get, obtain.

be-g'innan, *sv.* 3, begin.
 be-h'átan, *sv.* 1, *w. dat.* promise.
 be-h'éafđian, *uv.* behead [*héafod*].
 be-h'ealdan, *sv.* 1, behold.
 be-h'óðian, *uv. w. gen.* require.
 be-h'réowsian, *uv.* repent [*hréowan*].
 be-h'ýdan, *uv.* hide.
 be-l'éwan, *uv.* betray.
 be-l'iefan, *uv.* believe.
 be-l'ifan, *sv.* 6, remain [*láf*].
 be-l'úcan, *sv.* 7, lock, close.
 bēnd, *smfn.* bond [*bindan*].
 béodan, *sv.* 7, *w. dat.* offer.
 béon, *v.* be—béon ymbe, have to do with.
 beorg, *sm.* hill, mountain.
 gebeorgan, *sv.* 3, *w. dat.* save, protect.
 beornan, *sv.* 3, burn, *intrans.*
 béot-lic, *aj.* boastful.
 be-p'écan, *uv.* deceive.
 beran, *sv.* 4, bear, carry; (*geberan*, bring forth).
 bērn, *sn.* barn.
 berstan, *sv.* 3, burst.
 be-s'árgian, *uv.* lament [*sárig*].
 be-s'cieran, *sv.* 4, shear; cut hair.
 be-s'éon, *sv.* 5, see, look.
 be-s'ettan, *uv.* set about, surround, cover.
 be-s'tealcian, *uv.* go stealthily, steal.
 be-s'wícan, *sv.* 6, deceive, circumvent, betray.
 be-t'écan, *uv.* commit, entrust, give up.
 beŷera, beŷetst, *see* gód.
 bet'wéonan, *prp. w. dat.* between, among.
 be-t'wix, *prep. w. acc. and dat.* between, among; *of time*, during—betwix þēm þe, *cj.* while.
 be-w'erian, *uv.* defend.
 be-w'itap, *uv.* watch over, have charge of.
 bídán, *sv.* 6, wait.
 biddan, *sv.* 5, ask, beg.
 geb'iddan, *sv.* 5, *refl.* pray.

- bieldo**, *sf.* (boldness), arrogance [beald].
big-geng, *sm.* worship [big, by, and geng from gán].
bile-wit, *aj.* simple, innocent.
bindan, *sv.* 3, bind.
binnan, *av.* inside; *prp. w. dat.* within, in [= be-innan].
biscop, *sm.* bishop [*Latin* episcopus].
bi-smer, *sm.* insult, ignominy.
bismer-full, *aj.* ignominious, shameful.
bismrian, *uv.* treat with ignominy, insult [bismier].
bítan, *sv.* 6, bite.
bip, *see* béon.
bláwan, *sv.* 1, blow.
bleoh, *sn.* colour.
bléow, *see* bláwan.
blétsian, *uv.* bless.
blind, *aj.* blind.
bliss, *sf.* merriment, joy.
blissian, *uv.* rejoice.
blípe, *aj.* glad, merry.
blípe-líoe, *av.* gladly.
blód, *sn.* blood.
bóc, *sf.* book, scripture.
Bóc-læden, *sn.* book Latin, Latin.
bodian, *sm.* announce, preach [béodan].
bodig, *sm.* body.
bohte, *see* byogan.
brád, *aj.* broad.
bræp, *sm.* vapour, odour.
brecan, *sv.* 4, break; take (city).
bregdan, *sv.* 3, pull.
brémel, *sm.* bramble.
Breten, *sf.* Britain.
Brettas, *smpl.* the British.
Brettisc, *aj.* British [Brettas].
bringan, *uv.* bring.
bróhte, *see* bringan.
brópor, *sm.* brother.
brúcan, *sv.* 7, *w. gen.* enjoy, partake of.
brýd, *sf.* bride.
brýd-guma, *sm.* bridegroom [*literally* bride-man].
búan, *uv.* dwell.
búend, *smpl.* dwellers [*pres. partic.* of búan].
bufan, *prp. w. dat. and acc.* over, above, on.
búgan, *sv.* 7, bend, incline.
bundon, *see* bindan.
burg, *sf.* city.
burg-geat, *sn.* city-gate.
bútan, *av.* outside; *prp. w. dat.* without, except, besides [= be-útan].
bútan, *cj.* unless, except.
byogan, *uv.* buy.
byrpen, *sf.* burden [beran].
byrgen, *sf.* tomb [bebyrgan].
gebyrian, *wf.* be due, befit.
byrig, *see* burg.
byrst, *sf.* bristle.
geb'ysnian, *uv.* give example, illustrate.
geb'ysnung, *sf.* example.

C.

- Cann**, *see* cunnan.
canón, *sm.* canon; canónes béc, canonical books.
Cantwara-burg, *sf.* Canterbury [Cantwara, *gen.* of Cantware].
Cant-ware, *pl.* Kent-dwellers, men of Kent [*Lat.* Cantia and ware].
cásere, *sm.* emperor [*Latin* Caesar].
ceafas, *smpl.* jaws.
ceald, *aj.* cold.
cealf, *sn.* calf.
céap, *sn.* purchase.
céas, *see* céosan.
ceaster, *sf.* city (*Latin* castra).
céne, *aj.* brave, bold.
cennan, *uv.* bring forth, bear child.
Cent, *sf.* Kent [Cantia].
Cent-land, *sn.* Kent.
ceorfan, *sv.* 3, cut.
céosan, *sv.* 7, choose.
cépan, *uv.* attend, look out for.
ciépan, *uv.* trade, sell [céap].
ciépend, *sm.* seller [*pres. partic.* of ciépan].
cierr, *sm.* turn.

cierran, *uv.* turn, return, go—**cier-**
ran tō, take to.

gec-ierred-nes, *sf.* conversion.

cild, *sn.* child.

cild-hād, *sm.* childhood.

cinn-bán, *sn.* jaw-bone.

cirice, *sf.* church.

clæne, *aj.* clean, pure.

clawu, *sf.* claw.

clipian, *uv.* call, summon.

clipung, *sf.* calling.

clyppan, *uv.* clip, embrace.

cnapa, *sm.* (boy, youth) servant.

cnoll, *sm.* top, summit.

coocel, *sm.* corn-cockle.

cóm, *see* **cuman**.

coren, *see* **céosan**.

cræft, *sm.* skill, cunning.

cristen, *aj.* Christian.

cuma, *sm.* stranger [cuman].

cuman, *sv.* 4, come; **cuman upp**,
land.

cunnan, *svv.* know.

cunnian, *uv.* try [cunnan].

curon, *see* **céosan**.

cúp, *aj.* known [*originally past*
partic. of cunnan].

cwédon, *see* **cweþan**.

cwæp, *see* **cweþan**.

cweartern, *sn.* prison.

cwéman, *uv.* please, gratify.

gecwémednes, *sf.* pleasing.

cwén, *sf.* queen.

cweþan, *sv.* 5, say, speak; name,
call.

cwio, *aj.* alive.

cwide, *sm.* speech, address [cweþan].

geowid-ræden, *sf.* agreement.

cwiþþ, *see* **cweþan**.

cypþ, *see* **cuman**.

cyne-cynn, *sn.* royal family.

cyne-lic, *aj.* royal.

cynelice, *av.* like a king, royally.

cyne-stól, *sm.* throne.

cyning, *sm.* king.

cynn, *sn.* race, kind.

cyst, *sf.* excellence [céosan].

cystig, *aj.* (excellent), charitable.

cýþan, *uv.* make known, tell [cúp].

D.

Dæd, *sf.* deed.

dæg, *sm.* day.

dæg-hwæmlice, *av.* daily.

dæol, *sm.* part—be healfum dæle, by
half.

délan, *uv.* divide, share.

déad, *aj.* dead.

déap, *sm.* death.

Defena-scír, *sf.* Devonshire [De-
vonía].

dehter, *see* **dohtor**.

gedelf, *sn.* digging.

delfan, *sv.* 3, dig.

Dene, *simpl.* Danes.

Denise, *aj.* Danish.

déofol, *sm.* devil [*Latin* *diabolus*].

déofol-gield, *sn.* idol.

déop, *aj.* deep.

déor, *sn.* wild beast.

déore, *aj.* dear, precious.

déor-wierpe, *aj.* precious.

díegol, *aj.* hidden, secret.

díegol-nes, *sf.* secret.

díepe, *sf.* depth [déop].

dihtan, *uv.* appoint [*Latin* *dictare*].

disc-þegn, *sm.* (dish-thane), waiter.

dohtor, *sf.* daughter.

dóm, *sm.* doom, judgment, sentence.

dón, *sv.* do, act.

dorste, *see* **durran**.

draca, *sm.* dragon.

dranc, *see* **drincan**.

dréorig, *aj.* sad.

drifan, *sv.* 6, drive.

drinca, *sm.* drink.

drincan, *sv.* 3, drink.

drohtnian, *uv.* live, continue, behave.

drohtnung, *sf.* conduct.

drýge, *aj.* dry.

dún, *sf.* hill, down.

durran, *svv.* dare.

dumu, *sf.* door.

dúst, *sn.* dust.

ged'wyld, *sn.* error.

dyde, *see* **dón**.

dyppan, *uv.* dip.

dysig, *aj.* foolish.

E.

Éac, *av.* also; éac swelce, also.
 éacnian, *vv.* increase.
 éadig, *aj.* (prosperous), blessed.
 éage, *sn.* eye.
 éag-pyrel, *sn.* (eye-hole), window.
 eahtha, *num.* eight.
 éa-lá, *interj.* oh!
 eald, *aj.* old—*cp.* ieldra.
 Eald-seaxe, *smpl.* Old Saxons.
 ealdor, *sm.* chief, master.
 ealdor-mann, *sm.* chief, officer.
 eall, *aj.* all.
 eall, *av.* quite; eall swá micel swá,
 (quite) as much as.
 eall-niwe, *aj.* quite new.
 eallunga, *av.* entirely.
 ealu, *sn.* ale.
 eard, *sm.* country, native land.
 eardian, *vv.* dwell.
 earm, *sm.* arm.
 earm, *aj.* poor, wretched, despicable.
 earm-lic, *aj.* miserable.
 earm-lice, *av.* miserably, wretchedly.
 earn, *sm.* eagle.
 eart, *see* wesán.
 éast, *av.* eastwards.
 éast-dæl, *sm.* east part, the East.
 East-engele, *smpl.* East-Anglians.
 East-seaxe, *smpl.* East-Saxons.
 éape-lic, *aj.* insignificant, weak.
 éap-médan, *vv.* humble [éapmód].
 éap-mód, *aj.* humble.
 éce, *aj.* eternal.
 éo-nos, *sf.* eternity.
 efen, *aj.* even.
 gee-fen-lécan, *vv.* imitate.
 efne, *av.* behold, lo! [efen].
 efsian, *vv.* clip, shear.
 eft, *av.* again; afterwards, then;
 back.
 ege, *sm.* fear.
 egesa, *sm.* fear [ege].
 eges-lic, *aj.* fearful, awful.
 éhtere, *sm.* persecutor.
 ele, *sm.* oil.
 el-péodig-nos, *sf.* foreign land.
 ende, *sm.* end.

endemes, *av.* together.
 geendian, *vv.* end; die.
 endlufon, *num.* eleven.
 endlyfta, *aj.* eleventh.
 geendung, *sf.* ending, end.
 engel, *sm.* angel [*Latin* angelus].
 Engla-land, *sn.* England [Engla
gen. pl. of Engle].
 Engle, *smpl.* the English [Angel].
 Englisc, *aj.* English—*sn.* English
 language [Engle].
 éode, *see* gán.
 éom, *see* wesán.
 eorl, *sm.* earl.
 eorp-búend, *sm.* earth-dweller.
 eorpe, *sf.* earth.
 eorp-fæst, *aj.* firm in the earth.
 eorp-lic, *aj.* earthly.
 eornost, *sf.* earnest.
 eornost-lice, *av.* in truth, indeed.
 éow, *see* þú.
 etan, *sv.* 5, eat.
 épel, *sm.* country, native land.

F.

Fæder, *sm.* father.
 fægen, *aj.* glad.
 fæger, *aj.* fair.
 fæger-nos, *sf.* fairness, beauty.
 fægnian, *vv. w. gen.* rejoice.
 fæmne, *sf.* virgin.
 féer, *sf.* danger.
 féer-lic, *aj.* sudden.
 féer-lice, *av.* suddenly.
 fæst, *aj.* fast, firm.
 fæstan, *vv.* fast.
 fæsten, *sf.* fasting.
 fæst, *sn.* vessel.
 fág-nos, *sf.* variegation, various
 colours.
 fandian, *vv. w. gen.* try, test,
 tempt [findan].
 faran, *sv.* 2, go.
 faru, *sf.* procession, retinue, pomp.
 féa, *aj. pl.* few.
 geféa, *sm.* joy.
 feallan, *sv.* 1, fall.
 fearr, *sm.* bull; ox.

feax, *sn.* hair of head.
fédan, *uv.* feed [fóda].
fela, *aj. pl. w. gen.* many.
feld, *sm.* field.
feoh, *sn.* money, property.
gefeoh, *sn.* fight.
feoh, *sn.* 3, fight.
féole, *sf.* file.
féolian, *uv.* file.
féoll, *see* feallan.
féond, *sm.* enemy.
feorh, *snm.* life.
feorm, *sf.* (food); feast, banquet.
feorr, *av.* far.
féorþa, *num.* fourth.
féower, *num.* four.
geféra, *sm.* companion [fór].
féran, *uv.* go, fare [fór].
geféran, *uv.* (go over), take possession of.
férian, *uv.* carry [faran].
fét, *see* fót.
fétian, *uv.* fetch—*pret.* gefette.
gefette, *see* fétian.
fiend, *see* féond.
fierd, *sf.* army [faran].
fierlen, *aj.* distant [feorr].
fierst, *sm.* period, time.
fif, *num.* five.
findan, *sv.* 3 (*pret.* funde), find.
fisc, *sm.* fish.
fisc-gynn, *sn.* fish-kind.
fiéam, *sm.* flight [fiéon].
fiex, *sn.* flax.
fiéogan, *sv.* 7, fly.
fiéon, *sv.* 7, flee.
fiéotan, *sv.* 7, float.
fiitan, *sv.* 6, quarrel, dispute.
geflieman, *uv.* put to flight [fiéam].
fiód, *sm.* flood.
fiota, *sm.* fleet [fiéotan].
fiot-hera, *sm.* naval army, army of pirates.
fiot-mann, *sm.* sailor, pirate.
fiówan, *sv.* 1, flow.
fiugon, *see* fiéon.
flyht, *sm.* flight [fiéogan].
fóda, *sm.* food.
folo, *sn.* people, nation.

folo-lic, *aj.* popular.
folgian, *uv. w. dat.* follow; obey.
fón, *sv.* 1, seize, take, capture; féng to rice, came to the throne; tógædre féngon, joined together.
for, *prep. w. dat.* before—rice for worulde, in the eyes of the world; *causal*, for, because of, for the sake of—ne dorste for Gode, for the fear of God—for þæm, therefore, for þæm (þe), because; *w. acc.*, instead of, for.
fór, *sf.* journey [faran].
fór, *see* faran.
for-bærnan, *uv.* burn up, burn, *trans.*
for-b'éodan, *sv.* 7, forbid.
for-b'éotan, *sv.* 7, break.
for-c'eorfan, *sv.* 3, cut off.
for-d'ilgian, *uv.* destroy.
for-d'ón, *sv.* destroy.
for-e'alddod, *aj.* aged [*past partic.* of forealdian, grow old].
fore-scéawian, *uv.* pre-ordain, decree, appoint.
fore-sægagan, *uv.* say before—se foresægða, the aforesaid.
for-giefan, *sv.* 5, *w. dat.* give, grant; forgive.
for-gief-nes, *sf.* forgiveness.
forht, *aj.* afraid.
forhtian, *uv.* be afraid.
for-h'wega, *av.* somewhere.
for-l'éstan, *sv.* 1, leave, abandon.
for-l'éosan, *sv.* 7, lose.
for-l'iger, *sn.* wantonness, immorality.
forma, *aj.* first—*superl.* fyrmost, first.
for-m'olsnian, *uv.* crumble, decay.
for-s'crinean, *sv.* 3, shrink up.
for-séon, *sv.* 5, despise.
for-s'léan, *sv.* 2, cut through.
for-st'andan, *sv.* 2, (stand before), protect.
forþ, *av.* forth, forwards, on.
forþ-féran, *uv.* depart, die.
forþ-rysan, *uv.* suffocate, choke.
for-weorþan, *sv.* 3, perish.

fót, *sm.* foot.
 frætwian, *uv.* adorn.
 frætwung, *sf.* ornament.
 fram, *prep. w. dat.* from; *agent. w. pass.* hie wæron fram Wyrhtgeorne
 gelapode, invited by.
 frēmman, *uv.* perform, do.
 fréond, *sm.* friend.
 friþ, *sm.* peace—friþ niman, make
 peace.
 fugol, *sm.* bird.
 fuhton, *see* feohtan.
 fúl, *aj.* foul, impure.
 full, *aj.* full.
 full-b'liþe, *aj.* very glad.
 full-o'éne, *aj.* very brave.
 full-lice, *av.* fully.
 full-s'óp, *aj.* very true.
 fultum, *sm.* help; forces, troops.
 fultumian, *uv. w. dat.* help.
 funde, *see* findan.
 furþor, *av.* further, more [forþ].
 fús, *aj.* hastening.
 fyllan, *uv.* fill, fulfil [full].
 fýr, *sn.* fire.
 fyrmost, *see* forma.

G.

Gadrian, *uv.* gather.
 gærs, *sn.* grass.
 gafeloc, *sm.* missile, spear.
 gafol, *sn.* interest, profit.
 gamen, *sn.* sport.
 gán, *sv.* go.
 gegán, *sv.* gain, conquer.
 gást, *sm.* spirit; se hálga gást, the
 Holy Ghost.
 gást-lic, *aj.* spiritual.
 ge, *cj.* and—ge . . ge, both . . and.
 gé, *see* þú.
 gealga, *sm.* gallows.
 géar, *sn.* year.
 gearcian, *uv.* prepare [gearo].
 geard, *sm.* yard, court.
 gearo, *aj.* ready.
 gearwian, *uv.* prepare.
 géogup, *sf.* youth.
 géomrung, *sf.* lamentation.

geond, *prep. w. acc.* through,
 throughout.
 géong, *aj.* young.
 georn, *aj.* eager [giernan].
 georne, *av.* eagerly, earnestly.
 giefan, *sv.* 5, give.
 giefta, *sfpl.* marriage, wedding
 [giefan].
 gieft-hús, *sn.* wedding-hall.
 gieft-lic, *aj.* wedding.
 giefu, *sf.* gift; grace (of God)
 [giefan].
 giemm, *sm.* gem, jewel [*Latin*
 gemma].
 giem-stán, *sm.* gem, jewel.
 gierla, *sm.* dress [gearu].
 giernan, *uv. w. gen.* yearn, desire;
 ask [georn].
 giet, *av.* yet; further, besides.
 gif, *cj.* if.
 git, *see* þú.
 gitsian, *uv.* covet.
 gitsung, *sf.* covetousness, avarice.
 glæd, *aj.* glad.
 glæd-lice, *av.* gladly.
 gléaw, *aj.* prudent, wise.
 glengan, *uv.* adorn; trim (lamp).
 god, *sm.* God.
 god-fæder, *sm.* godfather.
 god-spell, *sn.* gospel.
 godspel-lic, *aj.* evangelical.
 gód, *aj.* good—*compar.* bētera,
superl. bēst.
 gód, *sn.* good thing, good.
 gold, *sn.* gold.
 gold-hord, *sn.* treasure.
 grædig, *aj.* greedy.
 grég, *aj.* grey.
 grétan, *uv.* greet, salute.
 grindan, *sv.* 3, grind.
 grist-bitung, *sf.* gnashing of teeth.
 grymetian, *uv.* grunt, roar.
 gyldan, *uv.* gild [gold]
 gylden, *aj.* golden [gold].

H.

Habban, *uv.* have; take.
 háð, *sm.* rank, condition.

- geh'ádod**, *aj.* ordained, in orders, clerical [*past partic.* of *háðian*, ordain].
hæfde, *hæfp*, *see* *habban*.
hæftan, *uv.* hold fast, hold [*habban*].
héalán, *uv.* heal [*hál*].
hælend, *sm.* Saviour [*pres. partic.* of *héalán*].
hælo, *sf.* salvation [*hál*].
hæpse, *sf.* hasp.
hées, *sf.* command.
hæte, *sf.* heat [*hát*].
hæp, *sf.* heath.
hæpen, *aj.* heathen [*hæp*].
hál, *aj.* whole, sound.
geh'ál, *aj.* whole, uninjured.
hálga, *sm.* saint.
hálgian, *uv.* hallow, consecrate.
hálíg, *aj.* holy.
hálíg-dóm, *sm.* holy object, relic.
hám, *av.* homewards, home.
hand, *sf.* hand.
hand-cweorn, *sf.* hand-mill.
hangian, *uv.* hang. *intr.* [*hón*].
hát, *aj.* hot.
hátan, *sv.* I, command, ask—*w. inf. in passive sense*, héton him secgan, bade them be told; name—*passive*, hátte.
hatian, *uv.* hate.
hátte, *see* *hátan*.
hé, *pru.* he.
héafod, *sm.* head.
héafod-mann, *sm.* head-man, ruler, chief.
héah, *aj.* high—*superl.* hiehst.
healdan, *sv.* I, hold, keep; guard; preserve; observe; keep.
healf, *aj.* half.
healf, *sf.* side.
héa-lic, *aj.* lofty [*héah*].
heall, *sf.* hall.
heard, *aj.* hard; strong; severe.
hebban, *sv.* 2, raise.
hefel-præd, *sm.* web-thread, thread.
hefe, *sm.* weight [*hebban*].
hefig, *aj.* heavy [*hefe*].
geh'ende, *aj. w. dat.* near [*hand*].
héo, *see* *hé*.
heofon, *sm.* heaven—*often in plur.*, heofona rice.
heofon-lic, *aj.* heavenly.
héold, *see* *healdan*.
heord, *sf.* herd.
heorte, *sf.* heart.
hér, *av.* here; hither—*héræfter*, &c., hereafter.
hér-be-é'astan, *av.* east of this.
here, *sm.* army.
here-réaf, *sn.* spoil.
here-toga, *sm.* army-leader, general, chief [*toga from téon*].
hergian, *uv.* ravage, make war [*here*].
hergung, *sf.* (ravaging), warfare, war.
herian, *uv.* praise.
hét, *see* *hátan*.
hider, *av.* hither.
híe, *see* *hé*.
hiehst, *see* *héah*.
hiera, *see* *hé*.
geh'ieran, *uv.* hear.
hierde, *sm.* shepherd [*heord*].
hierd-ræden, *sf.* guardianship.
hiere, *see* *hé*.
geh'ier-sum, *aj. w. dat.* obedient [*hieran*].
geh'iersum-nes, *sf.* obedience.
him, *hine*, *see* *hé*.
híred, *snm.* family, household.
his, *see* *hé*.
hit, *see* *hé*.
hiw, *sn.* hue, form.
hlædder, *sf.* ladder.
hlæst, *sm.* load.
hláf, *sm.* bread, loaf of bread.
hláford, *sm.* lord.
hlífa, *sm.* fame.
hlúd, *aj.* loud.
hlýdan, *uv.* make a noise, shout [*hlúd*].
hnappian, *uv.* doze.
geh'oferod, *aj.* (past partic.), hump-backed.
holt, *sn.* wood.
hón, *sv.* I, hang [*hangian*].

horn, *sm.* horn.
 hræd-lice, *av.* quickly.
 hrædung, *sf.* hurry.
 hrape, *av.* quickly—swá hrape swá,
 as soon as.
 hréod, *sn.* reed.
 hréowan, *sv.* 7, rue, repent.
 hrieman, *wv.* cry, call.
 hriper, *sn.* ox.
 hróf, *sn.* roof.
 hrycg, *sm.* back.
 hryre, *sm.* fall [hréosan].
 hú, *av.* how.
 hú-meta, *av.* how.
 hund, *sn. w. gen.* hundred.
 hund, *sm.* dog.
 hund-feald, *aj.* hundredfold.
 hund-nigontig, *num.* ninety.
 hund-twelftig, *num.* hundred and
 twenty.
 hungor, *sm.* hunger; famine.
 hungrig, *aj.* hungry.
 hūru, *av.* especially.
 hūs, *sn.* house.
 hux-lice, *av.* ignominiously.
 hwá, *prn.* who.
 geh wá, *prn.* every one.
 hwæm, *see* hwá.
 hwær, *av.* where—swá hwær swá,
 wherever.
 geh wær, *av.* everywhere.
 hwæs, hwæt, *see* hwá.
 hwæt, *interj.* what! lo! well.
 hwæte, *sm.* wheat.
 hwæper, *av. cj.* whether—hwæper
 þe, to introduce a direct question.
 hwæpre, *av.* however.
 hwanon, *av.* whence.
 hwele, *prn.* which; any one, any
 —swá hwelc swá, whoever.
 geh welc, *prn.* any, any one.
 hwil, *sf.* while, time.
 hwone, *see* hwá.
 hwonne, *av.* when.
 hwý, *av.* why.
 hýdan, *wv.* hide.
 hyht, *sf.* hope.
 hyhtan, *wv.* hope.
 hýrian, *wv.* hire.

I.

Io, *prn.* I.
 ídel, *aj.* idle; useless, vain—on
 ídel, in vain.
 feg-land, *sn.* island.
 ieldan, *wv.* delay [eald].
 ieldra, *see* eald.
 ieldran, *smpl.* ancestors [*originally*
 compar. of eald].
 iernan, *sv.* 3, run; flow.
 ierre, *aj.* angry.
 il, *sm.* hedgehog.
 ilca, *prn.* same (always weak, and
 with the definite article).
 in, *prp. w. dat. and acc.* in, into.
 inc, *see* þú.
 inn, *av.* in (of motion).
 innan, *prp. w. dat. (av.)* within.
 inne, *av.* within, inside.
 inn-gehygd, *sn.* inner thoughts,
 mind.
 in-tó, *prp. w. dat.* into.
 Iotan, *smpl.* Jutes.
 Ír-land, *sn.* Ireland.
 Iudeisc, *aj.* Jewish—þá Iudeiscan,
 the Jews.

L.

Lá, *interj.* lo!—lá léof! Sir!
 lác, *sn.* gift; offering, sacrifice.
 gel-écan, *wv.* seize.
 lédan, *wv.* lead; carry, bring, take.
 læden, *sn.* Latin; language.
 læg, *see* liogan.
 læran, *wv. w. double acc.* teach;
 advise, suggest [lár].
 gel-éred, *aj.* learned [*past partic.*
 of læran].
 læs, *av.* less—þý læs (þe), *cj. w.*
 subj. lest.
 létan, *sv.* 1, let; leave—héo lét
 þá swá, she let the matter rest
 there.
 gel-éte, *sn.*—wega gelátu, *pl.* meet-
 ings of the roads.
 láf, *sf.* remains—tó láfe beon, re-
 main over, be left [(be)lífan].

gel'amp, *see* **gelimpan**.
land, *sn.* land, country.
land-folc, *sn.* people of the country.
land-hera, *sm.* land-army.
land-léode, *smpl.* people of the country.
lang, *aj.* long.
lange, *av.* for a long time, long.
lang-lice, *av.* for a long time, long.
lár, *sf.* teaching, doctrine.
late, *av.* slowly, late—late on *géare*, late in the year.
gel'apian, *vv.* invite.
gel'apung, *sf.* congregation.
léaf, *sf.* leave.
gel'éafa, *sm.* belief, faith.
gel'éaf-full, *aj.* believing, pious.
leahor, *sm.* crime, vice.
léas, *aj.* without (expers), *in compos.*, -less; false.
léat, *see* **lútan**.
leogan, *vv.* lay [*licgan*].
gel'endan, *vv.* land [*land*].
léo, *smf.* lion.
léode, *smpl.* people.
léof, *aj.* dear, beloved; pleasant—*mé wære léofre*, I would rather—[*lufu*].
leofode, *see* **libban**.
léoht, *sn.* light.
léoht-fæst, *sn.* (light-vessel), lamp.
leornian, *vv.* learn.
leornung-cniht, *sm.* disciple.
lét, *see* **léatan**.
libban, *vv.* live.
lio, *sn.* body, corpse.
gel'io, *aj. w. dat.* like.
gel'ice, *av.* in like manner, alike, equally.
licgan, *sv.* 5, lie.
lio-hama, *sm.* body.
licham-lice, *av.* bodily.
gel'ician, *vv. w. dat.* please.
lifan, *vv. w. dat.* allow [*léaf*].
gel'iefan, *vv.* believe [*gel'éafa*].
líf, *sn.* life.
lim, *sn.* limb, member.
gel'imp, *sn.* event, emergency, calamity.

gel'impan, *sv.* 3, happen.
lip, *see* **licgan**.
locc, *sm.* lock of hair.
lof, *sn.* praise; glory.
gel'ógian, place; occupy, furnish.
gel'óm, *aj.* frequent, repeated.
gel'óme, *av.* often, repeatedly.
losian, *vv. w. dat.* be lost—him *losa*, he loses [(for)léosan].
lúcan, *sv.* 7, close.
lufu, *sf.* love [*léof*].
Lunden-burg, *sf.* London [*Lundonia*].
lútan, *sv.* 7, stoop.
lytel, *aj.* little.

M.

Má, *see* **micel**.
macian, *vv.* make.
mæg, *see* **mugan**.
mægen, *sn.* strength, capacity; virtue [*mugan*].
mægþ, *sf.* family; tribe, nation; generation.
gem'éne, *aj.* common.
gem'énelic, *aj.* common, general.
mære, *aj.* famous, glorious, great (metaphorically).
gem'ére, *sn.* boundary, territory.
mærsian, *vv.* extol, celebrate [*mære*].
mærpo, *sf.* glory [*mære*].
mæsse, *sf.* mass [*Latin missa*].
mæsse-préost, *sm.* ma:s-priest.
mæst, *see* **micel**.
magon, *see* **mugan**.
man, *indef.* one [*mann*].
mán, *sn.* wickedness.
mán-dæd, *sf.* wicked deed.
mán-full, *aj.* wicked.
mangere, *sm.* merchant.
mangung, *sf.* trade, business.
manig, *aj.* many.
manig-fæld, *aj.* manifold.
manig-fieldan, *vv.* multiply [*manigfeald*].
mann, *sm.* man; person.
mann-cynn, *sn.* mankind.

- mann-ræden**, *sf.* allegiance.
mann-slaga, *sm.* manslayer, murderer [sléan, slége].
mære, *see* micel.
martyr, *sm.* martyr.
máþm, *sm.* treasure.
máþm-fæst, *sn.* precious vessel.
mé, *see* ic.
mearc, *sf.* boundary.
méd, *sf.* reward, pay.
móder, *see* módor.
menn, *see* mann.
mennisc, *aj.* human [mann].
mære-grot, *sn.* pearl [margarita].
mergen, *sm.* morning [morgen].
gem'et, *sn.* measure; manner, way.
metan, *sv.* 5, measure.
gem'étan, *uv.* meet; find [gemót].
mæte, *sm.* food—*pl.* mættas.
micel, *aj.* great, much—*compar.*
 mære, **má** (*adv.*), *superl.* mæst.
micle, *av.* greatly, much.
mid, *prp. w. dat. (instr.)* with—
 mid þam þe, *cj.* when.
middan-geard, *sm.* world [*literally* middle enclosure].
midde, *aj.* mid, middle (only of time).
middel, *sn.* middle.
Middel-engele, *smpl.* Middle-Angles.
Mierce, *smpl.* Mercians [mearc].
miht, *sf.* might, strength; virtue [mugan].
mihte, *see* mugan.
mihtig, *aj.* mighty, strong.
mīl, *sf.* mile [*Latin* milia (passuum)].
mild-heort, *aj.* mild-hearted, merciful.
gem'iltisian, *uv. w. dat.* have mercy on, pity [milde].
mīn, *see* ic.
mis-lédan, *uv.* mislead, lead astray.
mis-lic, *aj.* various.
mód, *sn.* heart, mind.
módig, *aj.* proud.
módig-nes, *sf.* pride.
módor, *sf.* mother.
molde, *sf.* mould, earth.
móna, *sm.* moon.
mónaþ, *sm.* month—*pl.* mónaþ [móna].
morgen, *sm.* morning.
morp, *sn.* (murder), crime.
móste, *see* mótan.
gem'ót, *sn.* meeting.
mótan, *uv.* may; ne mót, must not.
mugan, *uv.* can, be able.
gem'unan, *uv.* remember.
munt, *sm.* mountain, hill [*Latin* montem].
munuc, *sm.* monk [*Latin* monachus].
murenian, *uv.* grumble, complain.
múþ, *sm.* mouth.
múpa, *sm.* mouth of a river [múþ].
gem'ynd, *sf.* memory, mind [gemunan].
gem'yndig, *aj. w. gen.* mindful.
mynet, *sf.* coin [*Latin* moneta].
mynetere, *sm.* money-changer.
mynster, *sn.* monastery [*Latin* monasterium].

N.

- Ná**, *av.* not, no [= ne á].
næbban = ne habban.
næddre, *sf.* snake.
næfde, **næfst**, = ne hæfde, ne hæfst.
næfre, *av.* never [= ne æfre].
nægel, *sm.* nail.
næs = ne wæs.
náht, *prn. w. gen.* naught, nothing [= nán wiht].
náht-nes, *sf.* worthlessness, cowardice.
nam, *see* niman.
nama, *sm.* name.
námon, *see* niman.
nán, *prn.* none, no [= ne án].
nát = ne wát.
náwþer, *prn.* neither [= ne áhwæþer (either)].
ne, *av.* not—ne . . ne, neither . . not.

néah, *av.* near; *superl.* *níehst*—*æt* *níehstan*, next, immediately, afterwards.

nearo, *aj.* narrow.

néa-wist, *sfm.* neighbourhood [*wesan*].

neṁnan, *uv.* name [*nama*].

neóm = *ne eom*.

nese, *av.* no.

net̃t, *sn.* net.

níed, *sf.* need.

níedunga, *av.* needs, by necessity.

níehst, *see* **néah**.

níeten, *sn.* animal.

nigon, *num.* nine.

nigopa, *aj.* ninth.

niht, *sf.* night.

niman, *sv.* 4, take, capture; take in marriage, marry.

nis = *ne is*.

níper, *av.* down.

níwe, *aj.* new.

gen'óg, *aj.* enough.

noide = *ne wolde*.

norþ, *av.* north.

Norphyembra-land, *sn.* Northumberland.

Norþ-hymbre, *smpl.* Northumbrians [*Humbra*].

norþan-weard, *aj.* northward.

Norþ-menn, *pl.* Norwegians.

nú, *av.* now, just now; *aj. causal*, now that, since.

nú-gíet, *av.* still.

genyht-sum-nes, *sf.* sufficiency, abundance.

nyle, = *ne wile*.

nyste, **nyton** = *ne wiste*, *ne witon*.

O.

Of, *prp. w. dat.* of, from of place, origin, privation, release, &c.; *partitive*, *seġlaþ* *ús* of éowrum ele, some of your oil.

of-drédd, *aj.* afraid [*past partic.* of *ofdrædan*, dread].

ofer, *prp. w. dat. and acc.* over; on; of time, during, throughout, over,

ofer-gyld, *aj.* (past partic.), gilded over, covered with gold.

ofer-hergian, *uv.* ravage, overrun.

ofer-sáwan, *sv.* 2, sow over.

offrian, *uv.* offer, sacrifice [*Latin* offerre].

offrung, *sf.* offering, sacrifice.

of-sléan, *sv.* 2, slay.

of-snípan, *sv.* 6, kill [*snípan*, 'cut'].

of-spring, *sm.* offspring [*springan*].

oft, *av.* often.

of-téon, *sv.* 7, *w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, deprive.

of-pýrst, *aj.* thirsty [*past partic.* of *ofpýrstan*, from *pýrst*].

of-wundrian, *uv. w. gen.* wonder.

ó-léoung, *sf.* flattery.

olfend, *sm.* camel [*Latin* *elephas*].

on, *prp. w. dat. and acc.* on; in; hostility, against, on hie *fuh-ton*;

of time, in.

on-býrgan, *uv.* taste.

on-cnáwan, *sv.* 1, know, recognize.

on-fón, *sv.* 1, receive.

on-géan, *prp. w. dat. and acc.* towards; hostility, against.

on-géan, *av.* back—*gewende* *on-géan*, returned.

on-ginn, *sn.* beginning.

on-ginnan, *sv.* 3, begin.

on-líehtan, *uv.* illuminate, enlighten [*léoht*].

onlíehtung, *sf.* illumination, light.

on-lúcan, *sv.* 7, unlock.

on-míddan, *prp. w. dat.* in the midst of.

on-síen, *sf.* appearance, form.

on-sund, *aj.* sound, whole.

on-uppan, *prp. w. dat.* upon.

on-weald, *sm.* rule, authority, power; territory.

on-wég, *av.* away.

open, *aj.* open.

openian, *uv.* open, reveal, disclose.

orgel-lice, *av.* proudly.

or-mæte, *aj.* immense, boundless [metan].

or-sorg, *aj.* unconcerned, careless.

óp, *prp. w. acc.* until—óp þæt, *cj.* until; up to, as far as.

óper, *prn.* (always strong), second; other.

oppæ, *cj. or—oppæ.. oppæ*, either.. or.

oxa, *sm.* ox.

P.

Pápa, *sm.* pope [*Latin* papa].

pening, *sm.* penny.

Peohtas, *smpl.* Picts.

Philisteiso, *aj.* Philistine.

Pihtisc, *aj.* Pictish [Peohtas].

plegian, *ww.* play.

post, *sm.* post [*Latin* postis].

préost, *sm.* priest [*Latin* presbyter].

pund, *sn.* pound [*Latin* pondus].

pytt, *sm.* pit [*Latin* puteus].

R.

Racenteag, *sf.* chains.

rád, *see* ridan.

gerád, *sn.* reckoning, account; on þá gerád þæt, on condition that.

ræd, *sm.* advice; what is advisable, plan of action—him ræd þuhte, it seemed advisable to him.

ramm, *sm.* ram.

ráp, *sm.* rope.

réaf, *sn.* robe, dress.

reahte, *see* reccan.

récan, *ww. w. gen.* reck, care.

reccan, *ww.* tell, narrate.

ger'eccednes, *sf.* narrative.

ger'éfa, *sm.* officer, reeve, bailiff.

regen, *sm.* rain.

répe, *aj.* fierce, cruel.

rice, *aj.* powerful, of high rank.

rice, *sn.* kingdom, sovereignty, government.

riçtere, *sn.* (ambition), pomp.

ríosian, *ww.* rule.

ridan, *sv.* 6, ride.

riftere, *sm.* reaper.

riht, *aj.* right; righteous.

riht-lice, *av.* rightly, correctly.

riht-wisnes, *sf.* righteousness.

rím, *sm.* number.

ríman, *ww.* count.

rínan, *ww.* rain [regen].

rípan, *sv.* 6, reap.

rípere, *sm.* reaper.

ríp-tíma, *sm.* reaping-time, harvest.

róhte, *see* récan.

Róme-burg, *sf.* city of Rome.

rówan, *sv.* 1, row.

ryne, *sm.* course.

ger'ýne, *sn.* mystery.

S.

Sæ, *sf.* sea—*dat.* sæ.

sæd, *sn.* seed.

sægde, *see* seogan.

sæl, *sm.* time, occasion.

ges'ælig, *aj.* happy, blessed.

ges'ælig-lice, *av.* happily, blessedly.

sæt, sæton, *see* sittan.

sagol, *sm.* rod, staff.

ges'amnian, *ww.* collect, assemble.

samod, *av.* together, with.

sanct, *sm.* saint [*Latin* sanctus].

sand, *sf.* dish of food [sendan].

sand-ceosol, *sm.* sand (*literally* sand-gravel).

sár, *sn.* grief.

sár, *aj.* grievous.

sárig, *aj.* sorry, sad.

sáwan, *sv.* 1, sow.

sáwere, *sm.* sower.

sáwol, *sf.* soul.

scamu, *sf.* shame.

scand, *sf.* disgrace.

scand-lic, *aj.* shameful.

soeaf, *sm.* sheaf [scúfan].

soeaf-mælum, *av.* sheafwise.

gesc'eaft, *sf.* creature, created thing.

sceal, *see* sculan.

soeap, *sn.* sheep.

sceatt, *sm.* (tribute); money.

soeawere, *sm.* spy, witness.

soeawian, *ww.* see; examine; read.

soeawung, *sf.* seeing, examination.

scóetan, *sv.* 7, shoot.
 scieppan, *sv.* 2, create.
 scieran, *sv.* 4, shear.
 scip, *sn.* ship.
 scip-hera, *sm.* fleet.
 scip-hlæst, *sm.* (shipload), crew.
 sofr, *sf.* shire.
 scolde, *see* sculan.
 scóp, *see* scieppan.
 scort, *aj.* short.
 scotian, *uv.* shoot [scéotan].
 Scot-land, *sn.* Ireland.
 Scottas, *smpl.* the Irish.
 scotung, *sf.* shot.
 soræf, *sn.* cave.
 sorin, *sn.* shrine [*Latin* scrinium].
 scorincan, *sv.* 3, shrink.
 sorúd, *sn.* dress.
 sorýðan, *uv.* clothe [scrúd].
 scúfan, *sv.* 7, push—scúfan út,
 launch (ship).
 sculan, *uv.* ought to, must; shall.
 scuton, *see* scóetan.
 soýld, *sf.* guilt [sculan].
 soýldig, *aj.* guilty.
 scylen, *see* sculan.
 Scyttiso, *aj.* Scotch [Scottas].
 se, *prn.* that; the; he; who.
 geseah, *see* geséon.
 sealde, *see* sellan.
 séap, *sm.* pit.
 Seaxe, *smpl.* Saxons.
 sécan, *uv.* seek; visit, come to;
 attack.
 seegan, *uv.* say.
 self, *prn.* self.
 sellan, *uv.* give; sell.
 sélost, *av.* *superl.* best.
 sendan, *uv.* send, send message.
 séo, *see* se.
 seofon, *num.* seven.
 seofopa, *aj.* seventh.
 seolo, *sf.* silk.
 seolcen, *aj.* silken.
 seolfor, *sn.* silver.
 geséon, *sv.* 5, see.
 séow, *see* sawan.
 gesetnes, *sf.* narrative [settan].
 settan, *uv.* set; appoint, institute

—dóm settan *w. dat.* pass sen-
 tence on; compose, write; create
 [sittan].
 sibb, *sf.* peace.
 gesibb-sum, *aj.* peaceful.
 sie, *see* wesan.
 siefer-lice, *av.* purely.
 siefre, *aj.* pure.
 sierwung, *sf.* stratagem.
 siex, *num.* six.
 siexta, *aj.* sixth.
 siextig, *num.* sixty.
 siextig-feald, *aj.* sixtyfold.
 sige, *sm.* victory—sige niman, gain
 the victory.
 sige-fæst, *aj.* victorious.
 gesihp, *sf.* sight; vision, dream
 [geséon].
 silfren, *aj.* silver.
 simle, *av.* always.
 sind, *see* wesan.
 sinu, *sf.* sinew.
 sittan, *sv.* 5, sit; settle, stay.
 gesittan, *sv.* 5, take possession of.
 sip, *sm.* journey.
 sípian, *uv.* journey, go.
 sippan, *av.* since, afterwards; *aj.*
 when.
 slæp, *sm.* sleep.
 slæpan, *sv.* 1, sleep.
 slaga, *sm.* slayer [sléan, *past partic.*
 geslægen].
 sláw, *aj.* slow, slothful, dull.
 sléan, *sv.* 2, strike; slay, kill.
 slæg, *sm.* hammer [slaga, sléan].
 slæge, *sm.* killing [slaga, sléan].
 slép, *see* slæpan.
 slóg, *see* sléan.
 smæl, *aj.* narrow.
 sméan, *uv.* consider, think; con-
 sult.
 sméocan, *sv.* 7, smoke.
 smépe, *aj.* smooth.
 snotor, *aj.* wise, prudent.
 sóna, *av.* soon; then.
 sorg, *sf.* sorrow.
 sóp, *aj.* true.
 sóp, *sn.* truth.
 sóp-lice, *av.* truly, indeed.

- spadu, sf.* spade [*Latin* *spatha*].
spræo, sf. speech, language; conversation [*sprecan*].
sprecan, sv. 5, speak.
sprengan, wv. (scatter); sow [*springan*].
springan, sv. 3, spring.
sprungen, see *springan*.
stænen, aj. of stone [*stân*].
stæniht, sn. stony ground [*originally adj.* 'stony,' from *stân*].
stân, sm. stone; brick.
standan, sv. 2, stand.
stéap, aj. steep.
stæde, sm. place.
stefn, sf. voice.
stelán, sv. 4, steal.
stent, see *standan*.
stéor, sf. steering, rudder.
steorra, sm. star.
sticol, aj. rough.
stiepel, sm. steeple [*stéap*].
stieran, wv. w. dat. restrain [*stéor*].
ges'tillan, wv. stop, prevent.
stille, aj. still, quiet.
stód, see *standan*.
stól, sm. seat.
stów, sf. place.
stræt, sf. street, road [*Latin* *strata* *via*].
strand, sm. shore.
strang, aj. strong.
strédan, wv. (scatter), sow.
strengþo, sf. strength [*strang*].
ges'tréon, sn. possession.
ges'trienan, wv. gain [*gestréon*].
strútian, wv. strut.
stycco, sn. piece.
sum, prn. some, a certain (one), one; a.
ges'und, aj. sound, healthy.
ges und-full, aj. safe and sound.
sundor, av. apart.
sunne, sf. sun.
sunu, sm. son.
súþ, av. south, southwards.
súþan, av. from the south.
súþan-weard, aj. southward.
súþ-dæl, sm. the South.
- súþerne, aj.* southern.
Súþ-seaxe, smpl. South-saxons.
swá, av. so; *swá, swá, as, like—*
swá . . swá, so . . as.
swác, see *swican*.
swá-þ'éah, av. however.
swefn, sn. sleep; dream.
swelo, prn. such.
swelce, av. as if, as it were, as, like.
sweltan, sv. 3, die.
swencan, wv. afflict, molest [*swincan*].
sweng, sm. stroke, blow [*swingan*].
sweor, sm. pillar.
sweora, sm. neck.
sweord, sn. sword.
sweord-bora, sm. sword-bearer [*beran*].
sweotolian, wv. display, show, indicate.
sweotolung, sf. manifestation, sign.
swerian, sv. 2, swear.
swio, sm. deceit.
ges'wican, sv. 6 (fail, fall short); cease (betray).
swio-dóm, sm. deceit [*swican*].
swicol, aj. deceitful, treacherous.
swicon, see *swican*.
swift, aj. swift.
swigian, wv. be silent.
swincan, sv. 3, labour, toil.
swingan, sv. 3, beat.
swingle, sf. stroke [*swingan*].
swipe, sm. whip.
swipe, av. very, much, greatly, violently—*cp.* *swiþor*, rather, more.
swiþ-lic, aj. excessive, great.
swiþre, sf. right hand [*cp.* of *swipe* *with* hand *understood*].
swulton, see *sweltan*.
swuncon, see *swincan*.
swungon, see *swingan*.
syndrig, aj. separate [*sundor*].
syn-full, aj. sinful.
syngian, wv. sin.
synn, sf. sin.

T.

Táoen, *sn.* sign, token; miracle.
táonlan, *vv.* signify.
get-áonung, *sf.* signification, type.
táocan, *vv. w. dat.* show; teach.
talú, *sf.* number [getel].
tam, *aj.* tame.
tawian, *vv.* ill-treat.
téam, *sm.* progeny [téon].
get-el, *sn.* number.
tellan, *vv.* count, account—tellan
 tó náhte, count as naught [talú].
Temes, *sf.* Thames [Tamisia].
tempel, *sn.* temple [*Latin* templum].
téon, *sv.* 7, pull, drag.
téona, *sm.* injury, insult.
téon-réden, *sf.* humiliation.
tép, *see* tóp.
tiocen, *sn.* kid.
tíd, *sf.* time; hour.
tiegan, *vv.* tie.
tiéman, *vv.* teem, bring forth
 [téam].
tién, *num.* ten.
tierwe, *sf.* tar.
tigele, *wf.* tile [*Latin* tegula].
timbrian, *vv.* build.
get-imbrung, *sf.* building.
tintreg, *sn.* torture.
tintregian, *vv.* torture.
tó, *prp. w. dat. (av.)* to—to ab-
 bode gesett, made abbot; time,
 at—to langum fierste, for a long
 time; *adverbial*, tó scande, igno-
 miniously; *fitness, purpose, for*—
 þám folce (dat.) tó deápe, to the
 death of the people, so that the
 people were killed; tó þám þæt,
cf. in order that—tó þám (swiþe)
 .. þæt, so (greatly) .. that.
tó, *av.* too.
tó-b'eretan, *sv.* 3, burst, break
 asunder.
tó-b'recan, *sv.* 4, break in pieces,
 break through.
tó-b'rægdan, *sv.* 3, shake off, cast off.
tó-o'wiesan, *vv.* crush, bruise.

tó-cyme, *sm.* coming [cuman].
tó-dæg, *av.* to-day.
tó-délan, *vv.* disperse; separate,
 divide.
tó-g'ædre, *av.* together.
tó-g'éanes, *prp. w. dat.* towards—
 him tógéanes, to meet him.
tól, *sn.* tool.
tó-l'iesan, *vv.* loosen [léas].
tó-middes, *prp. w. dat.* in the
 midst of.
tó-t'eran, *sv.* 4, tear to pieces.
tóp, *sm.* tooth.
tó-weard, *aj.* future.
tó-weorpan, *sv.* 3, overthrow, de-
 stroy.
tréow, *sn.* tree.
getréowe, *aj.* true, faithful.
trum, *aj.* strong.
trymman, *vv.* strengthen [trum].
trymmung, *sf.* strengthening, en-
 couragement.
tucian, *vv.* ill-treat.
tugon, *see* téon.
tún, *sm.* village, town.
twá, **twæm**, *see* twegen.
twegen, *num.* two.
twelf, *num.* twelve.
twēntig, *num. w. gen.* twenty.

P.

pá, *av. cj.* then; when—þá þá,
 when, while—*correlative* þá .. þá,
 when .. (then).
pá, **þám**, &c., *see* se.
pær, *av.* there—þærtó, &c. thereto,
 to it; where—þær þær, *correl.*
 where.
pære, *see* se.
pær-rihte, *av.* immediately.
pæs, *av.* therefore; wherefore.
pæs, **þæt**, *see* se.
þæt, *cf.* that.
geþ'aflan, *vv.* allow, permit.
pá-g'iet, *av.* still, yet.
panc, *sm.* thought; thanks.
pancian, *vv. w. gen.* of thing and
 dat. of person, thank.

- panon, *av.* thence, away.
 pás, *see* pis.
 þe, *rel. prn.* who—*se* þe, who; *av.* when.
 þé, *see* þú.
 þéah, *av. cj.* though, yet, however
 —þéah þe, although.
 þearf, *see* þurfan.
 þearle, *av.* very, greatly.
 þéaw, *sm.* custom, habit; þéawas, virtues, morality.
 þegen, *sm.*thane; servant.
 þegnian, *ww. w. dat.* serve.
 þegnung, *sf.* service, retinue.
 þencan, *ww.* think, expect [þanc].
 þéod, *sf.* people, nation.
 geþéode, *sn.* language.
 þeof, *sm.* thief.
 þéos, *see* þes.
 þéostru, *spl.* darkness.
 þéow, *sm.* servant.
 þéow-dóm, *sm.* service.
 þéowian, *ww. w. dat.* serve.
 þéowot, *sn.* servitude.
 þes, *prn.* this.
 þice, *aj.* thick.
 þicgan, *sv.* 5, take, receive; eat, drink.
 þín, *see* þú.
 þing, *sn.* thing.
 þis, *pissum*, &c., *see* þes.
 þóhte, *see* þencan.
 þone, *see* se.
 þonne, *av. cj.* then; when; because.
 þonne, *av.* than.
 þorfte, *see* þurfan.
 þorn, *sm.* thorn.
 þréð, *sm.* thread.
 þréo, *see* þrie.
 þridða, *aj.* third.
 þrie, *num.* three.
 þrim, *see* þrie.
 þritig, *num.* thirty.
 þritig-feald, *aj.* thirtyfold.
 þrymm, *sm.* glory.
 þú, *prn.* thou.
 þáhte, *see* þyncan.
 geþungen, *aj.* excellent, distinguished.
 þurfan, *swv.* need.
- þurh, *prp. w. acc.* through; *causal*, through, by.
 þurh-wunian, *ww.* continue.
 þurst, *sm.* thirst.
 þurstig, *aj.* thirsty.
 þus, *av.* thus.
 þúsend, *sn.* thousand.
 geþwær-lécan, *ww.* agree.
 þý, *instr.* of se; *av.* because.
 þýfel, *sm.* bush.
 þýlæs, *cj.* lest.
 þyncan, *ww. impers. w. dat.* mé þyncþ, methinks [þencan].
 þyrel, *sn.* hole [þurh].

U.

- Ufe-weard, *aj.* upward, at the top of.
 un-árimed-lic, *aj.* innumerable.
 unc, *see* ic.
 un-gecynd, *aj.* strange, of alien family.
 un-déad-lic-nes, *sf.* immortality.
 under, *prp. w. dat. and acc.* under.
 under-cýning, *sm.* under-king.
 under-d'elfan, *sv.* dig under.
 under-f'ón, *sv.* 1, receive, take.
 under-g'ietan, *sv.* 5, understand.
 undern-tíð, *sf.* morning-time.
 un-forht, *aj.* dauntless.
 un-for-molsnod, *aj.* (past partic.) undecayed.
 un-gehiersum, *aj. w. dat.* disobedient.
 un-gemetlic, *aj.* immense.
 un-gerím, *sn.* countless number or quantity.
 un-gerím, *aj.* countless.
 un-gesélig, *aj.* unhappy, accursed.
 un-hold, *aj.* hostile.
 un-mihtig, *aj.* weak.
 un-nytt, *aj.* useless.
 un-rihtlice, *av.* wrongly.
 un-rihtwis, *aj.* unrighteous.
 un-seyðlig, *aj.* innocent.
 un-tiemend, *aj.* barren [from *pres. partic.* of tieman].
 un-geþwær-nes, *sf.* discord.

ittig, *aj.* foolish.

v. up.

afen-nes, *sf.* conceit, arrogance.

prp. *w. dat.* on, upon.

r, *sf.* (*dat. sing.* -a) upper upper story.

see iernan.

c.

out.

v. outside.

effect. verb, w. infin. let us—
gân, let us go!

W.

1, *uv.* be awake, watch.

sm. poor man.

1, slaughter—wæl ges-léan, a slaughter.

éow, *aj.* cruel.

ow-lice, *av.* cruelly.

ownes, *sf.* cruelty.

sn. weapon.

v. wary.

wæs, *see* wesan.

sm. (growth); fruit.

sn. water.

scipe, *sm.* piece of water,

.

r, *sf.* (spectacle), display.

pl. (only in composition)

ers, inhabitants [*originally*

ders, *cp.* wërian].

2 witan.

see gewitan.

ic.

ld, *sn.* power, command.

n, *sv.* 1, *w. gen.* rule.

sm. (*pl.* Wealas), *sm.*

man, Briton (*originally*
ner).

sm. wall.

m, *sm.* (wall-lime), cement,
ir.

sm. felon, criminal [*origin-*
wolf, then proscribed man,
w].

2, *sv.* 1, grow, increase.

1, way, road.

weg-férende, *aj.* (pres. partic.)

way-faring.

wel, *av.* well.

wel-willend-nes, *sf.* benevolence.

wénan, *uv.* expect, think.

gewendan, *uv.* turn; go [windan].

wenian, *uv.* accustom, wean [ge-
wuna].

weofod, *sn.* altar.

weorc, *sn.* work.

weorpan, *sv.* 3, throw.

weorþ, *sn.* worth.

weorþ, *aj.* worth, worthy.

weorþan, *sv.* 3, happen; become—w.

æt spræce, enter into conversation.

geweorþan, *sv.* 3, *impers. w. dat.*

—him gewearþ, they agreed on.

weorþ-full, *aj.* worthy.

weorþian, *uv.* honour, worship;
make honoured, exalt.

weorþ-lice, *aj.* honourably.

weorþ-mynd, *sf.* honour.

wéox, *see* weaxan.

wépan, *sv.* 1, weep.

wer, *sm.* man.

wërian, *uv.* defend [wær].

werod, *sn.* troop, army.

wesan, *sv.* be.

west, *av.* west.

West-seaxe, *smpl.* West-saxons.

wéste, *aj.* waste, desolate.

wid, *aj.* wide.

wide, *av.* widely, far and wide.

widewe, *sf.* widow.

gewieldan, *uv.* overpower, conquer

[wealdan].

wierpe, *aj. w. gen.* worthy [weorþ].

wif, *sn.* woman; wife.

wif-healf, *sf.* female side.

wif-mann, *sm.* woman.

wiht, *sf.* wight, creature, thing.

Wiht, *sf.* Isle of Wight [Vectis].

Wiht-ware, *pl.* Wight-dwellers
[ware].

wilde, *aj.* wild.

wildéor, *sn.* wild beast.

willa, *sm.* will.

willan, *swv.* will, wish; of repeti-
tion, be used to.

gewilnian, wv. w. gen. desire.
win, sn. wine.
wind, sm. wind.
windan, sv. 3. wind.
win-geard, sm. vineyard.
winnan, sv. 3. fight.
gewinnan, sv. 3. win, gain.
winter (pl. winter), sm. winter; in reckoning = year.
winter-setl, sn. winter-quarters.
wis, aj. wise.
wise, sf. (wise), way.
gewiss, aj. certain.
gewissian, wv. guide, direct.
gewissung, sf. guidance, direction.
wiste, see witan.
wit, see ic.
wita, sm. councillor, sage.
witan, suv. know.
gewitan, sv. 6. depart.
wite, sn. punishment; torment.
witega, sm. prophet.
witod-lice, av. truly, indeed, and [witan].
gewitt, sn. wits, intelligence, understanding [witan].
wip, prp. w. dat. and acc. towards; along—wip weg, by the road; hostility, against—fubton wip Brettas, fought with the Britons; association, sharing, &c., with; defence, against; exchange, price, for—wip þæm þe, in consideration of, provided that.
wip-m'eten-nes, sf. comparison.
wip-s'acan, sv. 2, w. dat. deny.
wip-s'tandan, sv. 2, w. dat. withstand, resist.
wlite, sm. beauty.
wód, aj. mad.
wód-lice, av. madly.
wolde, see willan.
wóp, sm. weeping [wépan].
geworden, see weorpan.

word, sn. word; subject of talk, question, answer, report.
worhte, see wyrcan.
woruld, sf. world.
woruld-þing, sn. worldly thing.
wrecan, sv. 5. avenge.
wrégan, wv. accuse.
gewrit, sn. writing [writan].
writan, sv. 6. write.
wudu, sm. wood.
wuldor, sn. glory.
wuldrian, wv. glorify, extol.
wulf, sm. wolf.
gewuna, sm. habit, custom [wunian].
wund, sf. wound.
wundor, sn. wonder; miracle.
wundor-lic, aj. wonderful, wondrous.
wundor-lice, av. wonderfully, wondrously.
wundrian, wv. w. gen. wonder.
gewunelic, aj. customary.
wunian, wv. dwell, stay, continue [gewuna].
wunung, sf. dwelling.
gewunnen, see gewinnan.
wyrcan, wv. work, make; build; do, perform [weorc].
wyrhta, sm. worker.
wyrt, sf. herb, spice; crop.
wyrt-brép, sm. spice-fragrance, fragrant spice.
wyrtruma, sm. root.
wýscan, wv. wish.

Y.

Yfel, aj. evil, bad.
yfel, sn. evil.
ymb, prp. w. acc. around; of time, about, at.
ymb-scryðan, wv. clothe, array.
ymb-útan, av. round about.
yterra, aj. comp. outer; *superl.* ytemest, outermost, last [út].

116^c
October, 1882.

BOOKS

PRINTED AT

The Clarendon Press, Oxford,

AND PUBLISHED FOR THE UNIVERSITY BY

HENRY FROWDE,

AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,

7 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.

LEXICONS, GRAMMARS, &c.

- A Greek-English Lexicon**, by Henry George Liddell, D.D., and Robert Scott, D.D. *Sixth Edition*. 4to. cloth, 2l. 10s.
- A Greek-English Lexicon**, abridged from the above, chiefly for the use of Schools. 1881. square 12mo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- A copious Greek-English Vocabulary**, compiled from the best authorities. 1850. 24mo. bound, 3s.
- Graecae Grammaticae Rudimenta in usum Scholarum**. Auctore Carolo Wordsworth, D.C.L. *Twentieth Edition*, 1882. 12mo. cloth. 4s.
- Scheller's Lexicon of the Latin Tongue**, with the German explanations translated into English by J. E. Riddle, M.A. fol. cloth, 2l. 1s.
- A Latin Dictionary**, founded on Andrews' Edition of Freund's Latin Dictionary. Revised, enlarged, and in great part re-written, by Charlton T. Lewis, Ph.D., and Charles Short, LL.D. 4to. cloth, 2l. 5s.
- A Practical Grammar of the Sanskrit Language**, arranged with reference to the Classical Languages of Europe, for the use of English Students. By Monier Williams, M.A. *Fourth Edition*. 8vo. cloth, 15s.
- A Sanskrit English Dictionary**, Etymologically and Philologically arranged. By Monier Williams, M.A. 1872. 4to. cloth, 4l. 14s. 6d.
- An Icelandic-English Dictionary**, based on the MS. collections of the late R. Cleasby. Enlarged and completed by G. Vigfusson. 4to. cloth, 3l. 7s.
- An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary**, based on the MS. collections of the late Joseph Bosworth, D.D. Edited and enlarged by Professor T. N. Toller, M.A., Owens College, Manchester. Parts I and II, each 15s. *To be completed in four Parts.*
- An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language**, arranged on an Historical basis. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4to. cloth, 2l. 4s.
- A Concise Etymological Dictionary of the English Language**. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. Crown 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

GREEK CLASSICS.

Aeschylus: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. *Second Edition, 1851. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.*

Sophocles: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione et cum commentariis Guil. Dindorfii. *Third Edition. 3 vols. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 14. 2s.*

Each Play separately, *limp, 2s. 6d.*

The Text alone, printed on writing paper, with large margin, royal 16mo. *cloth, 8s.*

The Text alone, square 16mo. *cloth, 3s. 6d.*

Each Play separately, *limp, 6d.* (See also page 11.)

Sophocles: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, cum Annotatt. Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi II. 1849. 8vo. *cloth, 10s.*

The Text, Vol. I. 5s. 6d. The Notes, Vol. II. 4s. 6d.

Euripides: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi II. 1834. 8vo. *cloth, 10s.*

Aristophanes: Comoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi II. 1835. 8vo. *cloth, 11s.*

Aristoteles; ex recensione Immanuelis Bekkeri. Accedunt Indices Syiburgiani. Tomi XI. 1837. 8vo. *cloth, 24. 10s.*

The volumes may be had separately (except Vol. IX.), 5s. 6d. each.

Aristotelis Ethica Nicomachea, ex recensione Immanuelis Bekkeri. Crown 8vo. *cloth, 5s.*

Demosthenes: ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi IV. 1846. 8vo. *cloth, 14. 2s.*

Homerus: Ilias, ex rec. Guil. Dindorfii. 8vo. *cloth, 5s. 6d.*

Homerus: Odyssea, ex rec. Guil. Dindorfii. 1855. 8vo. *cloth, 5s. 6d.*

Plato: The Apology, with a revised Text and English Notes, and a Digest of Platonic Idioms, by James Riddell, M.A. 1870. 8vo. *cloth, 8s. 6d.*

Plato: Philebus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by Edward Poste, M.A. 1860. 8vo. *cloth, 7s. 6d.*

Plato: Sophistes and Politicus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. 1866. 8vo. *cloth, 12s.*

Plato: Theaetetus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. 1861. 8vo. *cloth, 9s.*

Plato: The Dialogues, translated into English, with Analyses and Introductions. By B. Jowett, M.A. *A new Edition in five volumes. 1875. Medium 8vo. cloth, 34. 10s.*

Plato: The Republic, translated into English, with an Analysis and Introduction. By B. Jowett, M.A. Medium 8vo. *cloth, 12s. 6d.*

Thucydides: translated into English, with Introduction, Marginal Analysis, Notes and Indices. By the same. 3 vols. 1881. Medium 8vo. *cloth, 14. 12s.*

THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

The Holy Bible in the Earliest English Versions, made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers: edited by the Rev. J. Forshall and Sir F. Madden. 4 vols. 1850. royal 4to. *cloth*, 3*l.* 3*s.*

Also reprinted from the above, with Introduction and Glossary by W. W. SKEAT, M.A.

- (1) **The New Testament in English**, according to the Version by John Wycliffe, about A.D. 1380, and Revised by John Purvey, about A.D. 1388. 1879. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 6*s.*
- (2) **The Book of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes**, and Solomon's Song, according to the Version by John Wycliffe. Revised by John Purvey. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Holy Bible: an exact reprint, page for page, of the Authorized Version published in the year 1611. Demy 4to. *half bound*, 1*l.* 1*s.*

Novum Testamentum Græce. Edidit Carolus Lloyd, S.T.P.R., necnon Episcopus Oxoniensis. 18mo. *cloth*, 3*s.*

The same on writing paper, small 4to. *cloth*, 1*os.* 6*d.*

Novum Testamentum Græce juxta Exemplar Millianum. 18mo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

The same on writing paper, small 4to. *cloth*, 9*s.*

The Greek Testament, with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version:—

- (1) Fica type. *Second Edition, with Marginal References.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 1*os.* 6*d.*
- (2) Long Primer type. Fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*
- (3) The same, on writing paper, with wide margin, *cloth*, 1*5s.*

Evangelia Sacra Græce. fcap. 8vo. *limp*, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Vetus Testamentum ex Versione Septuaginta Interpretum secundum exemplar Vaticanum Romæ editum. Accedit potior varietas Codicis Alexandrini. Editio Altera. Tomi III. 1875. 18mo. *cloth*, 1*8s.*

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, &c.

Bædæ Historia Ecclesiastica. Edited, with English Notes, by G. H. Moberly, M.A. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 1*os.* 6*d.*

Chapters of Early English Church History. By William Bright, D.D. 8vo. *cloth*, 1*2s.*

Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History, according to the Text of Burton. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 8*s.* 6*d.*

Socrates' Ecclesiastical History, according to the Text of Hussey. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

ENGLISH THEOLOGY.

Butler's Analogy, with an Index. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Butler's Sermons. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Hooker's Works, with his Life by Walton, arranged by John Keble, M.A. *Sixth Edition*, 3 vols. 1874. 8vo. cloth, 1l. 11s. 6d.

Hooker's Works; the text as arranged by John Keble, M.A. 2 vols. 1875. 8vo. cloth, 11s.

Pearson's Exposition of the Creed. Revised and corrected by E. Burton, D.D. *Sixth Edition*, 1877. 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

Waterland's Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist, with a Preface by the present Bishop of London. 1868. crown 8vo. cloth, 6s. 6d.

ENGLISH HISTORY.

A History of England. Principally in the Seventeenth Century. By Leopold Von Ranke. 6 vols. 8vo. cloth, 3l. 3s.

Clarendon's (Edw. Earl of) **History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England**. To which are subjoined the Notes of Bishop Warburton. 7 vols. 1849. medium 8vo. cloth, 2l. 10s.

Clarendon's (Edw. Earl of) **History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England**. 7 vols. 1839. 18mo. cloth, 1l. 1s.

Freeman's (E. A.) **History of the Norman Conquest of England: its Causes and Results**. *In Six Volumes*. 8vo. cloth, 5l. 9s. 6d.

Vol. I. and II. together, *Third Edition*, 1877. 1l. 16s.

Vol. III. *Second Edition*, 1874. 1l. 1s.

Vol. IV. *Second Edition*, 1875. 1l. 1s.

Vol. V. 1876. 1l. 1s.

Vol. VI. Index, 1879. 10s. 6d.

Rogers's History of Agriculture and Prices in England, A.D. 1250-1793. Vols. I. and II. (1250-1400). 8vo. cloth, 2l. 2s.
Vols. III. and IV. (1401-1582). 8vo. cloth, 2l. 10s.

MISCELLANEOUS.

An Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation. By Jeremy Bentham. Crown 8vo. cloth, 6s. 6d.

Bacon's Novum Organum, edited, with English Notes, by G. W. Kitchen, M.A. 1855. 8vo. cloth, 9s. 6d. See also page 15.

Bacon's Novum Organum, translated by G. W. Kitchen, M.A. 1855. 8vo. cloth, 9s. 6d.

Smith's Wealth of Nations. A new Edition, with Notes, by J. E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. cloth, 11s.

The Student's Handbook to the University and Colleges of Oxford. *Sixth Edition*. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Clarendon Press Series.

The Delegates of the Clarendon Press having undertaken the publication of a series of works, chiefly educational, and entitled the **Clarendon Press Series**, have published, or have in preparation, the following.

Those to which prices are attached are already published; the others are in preparation.

I. ENGLISH.

A First Reading Book. By Marie Eichens of Berlin; and edited by Anne J. Clough. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers, 4d.*

Oxford Reading Book, Part I. For Little Children. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers, 6d.*

Oxford Reading Book, Part II. For Junior Classes. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers, 6d.*

An Elementary English Grammar and Exercise Book. By O. W. Tancock, M.A. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *1s. 6d.*

An English Grammar and Reading Book, for Lower Forms in Classical Schools. By the same Author. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 3s. 6d.*

Typical Selections from the best English Writers, with Introductory Notices. In Two Volumes. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 3s. 6d.* each.

The Philology of the English Tongue. By J. Earle, M.A., formerly Fellow of Oriel College, and Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 7s. 6d.*

A Book for Beginners in Anglosaxon. By John Earle, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 2s. 6d.*

An Anglo-Saxon Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 2s. 6d.*

An Anglo-Saxon Reader, in Prose and Verse, with Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 8s. 6d.*

The Ormulum; with the Notes and Glossary of Dr. R. M. White. Edited by R. Holt, M.A. 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 21s.*

Specimens of Early English. A New and Revised Edition. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By R. Morris, LL.D., and W. W. Skeat, M.A.

Part I. From Old English Homilies to King Horn (A.D. 1150 to A.D. 1300). Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 9s.*

Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298 to A.D. 1393). Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 7s. 6d.*

Specimens of English Literature, from the 'Ploughman's Crede' to the 'Shepheardes Calender' (A.D. 1300 to A.D. 1579). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth, 7s. 6d.*

The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman,
by William Langland. Edited, with Notes, by W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Chaucer. The Prioresses Tale; Sire Thopas; The Monkes Tale; The Clerkes Tale; The Squieres Tale, &c. Edited by W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Chaucer. The Tale of the Man of Lawe; The Pardoner's Tale; The Second Nonnes Tale; The Chanouns Yemannes Tale. By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Old English Drama. Marlowe's Tragical History of Doctor Faustus, and Greene's Honourable History of Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay. Edited by A. W. Ward, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Marlowe. Edward II. With Notes, &c. By O. W. Tancock, M.A., Head Master of Norwich School. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Shakespeare. Hamlet. Edited by W. G. Clark, M.A., and W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 2s.

Shakespeare. Select Plays. Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*.

The Tempest, 1s. 6d.

As You Like It, 1s. 6d.

Julius Caesar, 2s.

Richard the Third, 2s. 6d.

King Lear, 1s. 6d.

A Midsummer Night's Dream, 1s. 6d.

Coriolanus, 2s. 6d.

Henry the Fifth, 2s.

(For other Plays, see p. 7.)

Milton. Areopagitica. With Introduction and Notes. By J. W. Hales, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Bunyan. Holy War. Edited by E. Venables, M.A. *In Preparation.* (See also p. 7.)

Addison. Selections from Papers in the Spectator. With Notes. By T. Arnold, M.A., University College. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Burke. Four Letters on the Proposals for Peace with the Regicide Directory of France. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s. See also page 7.

Also the following in paper covers.

Goldsmith. Deserted Village. 2d.

Gray. Elegy, and Ode on Eton College. 2d.

Johnson. Vanity of Human Wishes. With Notes by E. J. Payne, M.A. 4d.

Keats. Hyperion, Book I. With Notes by W. T. Arnold, B.A. 4d.

Milton. With Notes by R. C. Browne, M.A.

Lycidas, 3d.

L'Allegro, 3d. Il Penseroso, 4d.

Comus, 6d.

Samson Agonistes, 6d.

Parnell. The Hermit. 2d.

Scott. Lay of the Last Minstrel. Introduction and Canto I. With Notes by W. Minto, M.A. 6d.

A SERIES OF ENGLISH CLASSICS

Designed to meet the wants of Students in English Literature; by the late J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature at King's College, London.

1. **Chaucer.** The Prologue to the Canterbury Tales; The Knights Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale. Edited by R. Morris, LL.D. *Sixth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. See also p. 6.
2. **Spenser's Faery Queene.** Books I and II. By G. W. Kitchen, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. each.
3. **Hooker.** Ecclesiastical Polity, Book I. Edited by R. W. Church, M.A., Dean of St. Paul's. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.
4. **Shakespeare.** Select Plays. Edited by W. G. Clark, M.A., and W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers.*
 - I. The Merchant of Venice. 1s.
 - II. Richard the Second. 1s. 6d.
 - III. Macbeth. 1s. 6d. (For other Plays, see p. 6.)
5. **Bacon.**
 - I. Advancement of Learning. Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
 - II. The Essays. (With Introduction and Notes. By J. R. Thursfield, M.A.)
6. **Milton.** Poems. Edited by R. C. Browne, M.A. In Two Volumes. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 6s. 6d.
Sold separately, Vol. I. 4s., Vol. II. 3s.
7. **Dryden.** Stanzas on the Death of Oliver Cromwell; Astraea Redux; Annus Mirabilis; Absalom and Achitophel; Religio Laici; The Hind and the Panther. Edited by W. D. Christie, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.
8. **Bunyan.** The Pilgrim's Progress, Grace Abounding, and A Relation of his Imprisonment. Edited, with Biographical Introduction and Notes, by E. Venables, M.A., Precentor of Lincoln. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s.
9. **Pope.** With Introduction and Notes. By Mark Pattison, B.D., Rector of Lincoln College, Oxford.
 - I. Essay on Man. *Sixth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 1s. 6d.
 - II. Satires and Epistles. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 2s.
10. **Johnson.** Select Works. Lives of Dryden and Pope, and Rasselas. Edited by Alfred Milnes, B.A. (Lond.), late Scholar of Lincoln College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
11. **Burke.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford.
 - I. Thoughts on the Present Discontents; the Two Speeches on America, etc. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
 - II. Reflections on the French Revolution. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s. See also p. 6.
12. **Cowper.** Edited, with Life, Introductions, and Notes, by H. T. Griffith, B.A., formerly Scholar of Pembroke College, Oxford.
 - I. The Didactic Poems of 1782, with Selections from the Minor Pieces, A.D. 1779-1783. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.
 - II. The Task, with *Tirocinium*, and Selections from the Minor Poems, A.D. 1784-1799. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

II. LATIN.

An Elementary Latin Grammar. By John B. Allen, M.A.,
Head Master of Perse Grammar School, Cambridge. *Third Edition.* Extra
fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

A First Latin Exercise Book. By the same Author.
Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Anglice Reddenda, or Easy Extracts, Latin and Greek,
for Unseen Translation. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Passages for Translation into Latin. For the use of
Passmen and others. Selected by J. Y. Sargent, M.A. *Fifth Edition.* Ext.
fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

First Latin Reader. By T. J. Nunns, M.A. *Third
Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Second Latin Reader. *In Preparation.*

**Caesar. The Commentaries (for Schools). With Notes
and Maps, &c.** By C. E. Moberly, M.A., Assistant Master in Rugby School.

The Gallic War. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

The Civil War. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

The Civil War. Book I. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Cicero. Selection of interesting and descriptive passages.
With Notes. By Henry Walford, M.A. In Three Parts. *Third Edition.*
Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Each Part separately, in limp cloth, 1s. 6d.

Cicero. Select Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the
late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Cicero. Select Orations (for Schools). With Notes. By
J. R. King, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Cornelius Nepos. With Notes, by Oscar Browning, M.A.
Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Livy. Selections (for Schools). With Notes and Maps.
By H. Lee Warner, M.A. *In Three Parts.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d. each.

Livy. Books V—VII. By A. R. Cluer, B.A. Extra fcap.
8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Ovid. Selections for the use of Schools. With Introduc-
tions and Notes, etc. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A.
Second Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s. 6d.

Pliny. Select Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the
late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra
fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Catulli Veronensis Liber. Iterum recognovit, apparatus
criticum prolegomena appendices addidit, Robinson Ellis, A.M. 8vo. cloth, 16s.

Catullus. A Commentary on Catullus. By Robinson
Ellis, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 16s.

**Catulli Veronensis Carmina Selecta, secundum recog-
nationem Robinson Ellis, A.M.** Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

- Cicero de Oratore.** With Introduction and Notes. By A. S. Wilkins, M.A., Professor of Latin, Owens College, Manchester. Book I. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 6s. Book II. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 5s.
- Cicero's Philippic Orations.** With Notes. By J. R. King, M.A. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 10s. 6d.
- Cicero. Select Letters.** With English Introductions, Notes, and Appendices. By Albert Watson, M.A., Fellow and Lecturer of Brasenose College, Oxford. *Third Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 12s.
- Cicero. Select Letters (Text).** By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4s.
- Cicero pro Cluentio.** With Introduction and Notes. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A., Professor of Humanity, Glasgow. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3s. 6d.
- Livy, Book I.** By J. R. Seeley, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Cambridge. *Third Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 6s.
- Horace.** With Introductions and Notes. By Edward C. Wickham, M.A., Head Master of Wellington College. Vol. I. The Odes, Carmen Seculare, and Epodes. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 12s.
- Horace.** *A reprint of the above*, in a size suitable for the use of Schools. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 5s. 6d.
- Persius. The Satires.** With a Translation and Commentary. By John Conington, M.A. Edited by H. Nettleship, M.A. *Second Edition.* 8vo. *cloth*, 7s. 6d.
- Selections from the less known Latin Poets.** By North Pinder, M.A. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 12s.
- Fragments and Specimens of Early Latin.** With Introduction and Notes. By John Wordsworth, M.A. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 12s.
- Tacitus. The Annals.** With Essays and Notes. *Preparing.*
- Virgil.** With Introduction and Notes. By T. L. Papillon, M.A., Fellow of New College. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 10s. 6d.
The Text may be had separately, *cloth*, 4s. 6d.
- A Manual of Comparative Philology, as applied to the Illustration of Greek and Latin Inflections.** By T. L. Papillon, M.A., Fellow of New College. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 6s.
- The Roman Poets of the Augustan Age. Virgil.** By William Young Sellar, M.A. 8vo. *cloth*, 14s.
- The Roman Poets of the Republic.** By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 14s.

III. GREEK.

- A Greek Primer, for the use of beginners in that Language.** By the Right Rev. Charles Wordsworth, D.C.L., Bishop of St. Andrews. *Sixth Edition. Revised and Enlarged.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 1s. 6d.
- Greek Verbs, Irregular and Defective; their forms, meaning, and quantity; embracing all the Tenses used by Greek writers, with references to the passages in which they are found.** By W. Veitch. *Fourth Edition.* Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 10s. 6d.

The Elements of Greek Accentuation (for Schools):

abridged from his larger work by H. W. Chandler, M.A., Waynflete Professor of Moral and Metaphysical Philosophy, Oxford. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

A Series of Graduated Greek Readers:

First Greek Reader. By W. G. Rushbrooke, M.L., formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, Second Classical Master at the City of London School. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Second Greek Reader. By A. J. M. Bell, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Third Greek Reader.

In Preparation.

Fourth Greek Reader; being Specimens of Greek Dialects. By W. W. Merry, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Fifth Greek Reader. Part I, Selections from Greek Epic and Dramatic Poetry By E. Abbott, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
Part II. By the same Editor. *In Preparation.*

The Golden Treasury of Ancient Greek Poetry; with Introductory Notices and Notes. By R. S. Wright, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.

A Golden Treasury of Greek Prose; with Introductory Notices and Notes. By R. S. Wright, M.A., and J. E. L. Shadwell, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Aeschylus. Prometheus Bound (for Schools). With Notes. By A. O. Prickard, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Aeschylus. Agamemnon. With Introduction and Notes. By Arthur Sidgwick, M.A., late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Assistant Master of Rugby School. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Aristophanes. In Single Plays, edited with English Notes, Introductions, &c. By W. W. Merry, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo.
The Clouds, 2s. The Acharnians, 2s.
Other plays will follow.

Arrian. Selections (for Schools). With Notes. By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L., Head Master of Bedford School.

Cebetis Tabula. With Introduction and Notes by C. S. Jerram, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Euripides. Alcestis (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Euripides. Helena (for Schools). By the same Editor. *In the Press.*

Herodotus. Selections. With Introduction, Notes, and Map. By W. W. Merry, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Homer. Odyssey, Books I-XII (for Schools). By W. W. Merry, M.A. *Twenty-fourth Thousand.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.
Book II. separately, 1s. 6d.

Homer. Odyssey, Books XIII-XXIV (for Schools). By the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s.

Homer. Iliad. Book I (for Schools). By D. B. Monro, M.A., Vice-Provost of Oriel College, Oxford. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Homer. *Iliad*. Books VI and XXI. With Introduction and Notes. By Herbert Hailstone, M.A., late Scholar of St. Peter's College, Cambridge. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d. each.

Lucian. *Vera Historia* (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.

Plato. *Selections* (for Schools). With Notes. By B. Jowett, M.A., Regius Professor of Greek; and J. Purves, M.A. *In the Press*.

Sophocles. *In Single Plays, with English Notes, &c.* By Lewis Campbell, M.A., and Evelyn Abbott, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. Oedipus Rex, Oedipus Coloneus, Antigone, 1s. 9d. each. Ajax, Electra, Trachiniae, Philoctetes, 2s. each.

Sophocles. *Oedipus Rex: Dindorf's Text, with Notes* by the present Bishop of St. David's. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.

Theocritus (for Schools). With Notes. By H. Kynaston (late Snow), M.A. *Third Edition*. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Xenophon. *Easy Selections* (for Junior Classes). With a Vocabulary, Notes, and Map. By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L., and C. S. Jerram, M.A. *Third Edition*. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Xenophon. *Selections* (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L., Head Master of Bedford School. *Fourth Edition*. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Xenophon. *Anabasis, Book II.* With Notes and Map. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Aristotle's Politics. By W. L. Newman, M.A., Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford.

Demosthenes and Aeschines. *The Oration on the Crown.* With Introductory Essays and Notes. By G. A. Simcox, M.A., and W. H. Simcox, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 12s.

Homer. *Odyssey, Books I-XII.* Edited with English Notes, Appendices, &c. By W. W. Merry, M.A., and the late James Riddell, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 16s.

Homer. *Iliad.* With Introduction and Notes. By D. B. Monro, M.A., Vice-Provost of Oriel College, Oxford. *Preparing*.

A Grammar of the Homeric Dialect. By D. B. Monro, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d. *Just Published*.

Sophocles. With English Notes and Introductions. By Lewis Campbell, M.A., Professor of Greek, St. Andrews. In Two Volumes. 8vo. each 16s.

Vol. I. Oedipus Tyrannus Oedipus Coloneus. Antigone. *Second Edition*.
Vol. II. Ajax Electra. Trachiniae Philoctetes. Fragments.

Sophocles. *The Text of the Seven Plays.* By the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

A Manual of Greek Historical Inscriptions. By E. L. Hicks, M.A., formerly Fellow and Tutor of Corpus Christi College. Demy 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

IV. FRENCH.

An Etymological Dictionary of the French Language, with a Preface on the Principles of French Etymology. By A. Brachet. Translated by G. W. Kitchin, M.A. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

Brachet's Historical Grammar of the French Language. Translated by G. W. Kitchin, M.A. *Fifth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

A Short History of French Literature. By George Saintsbury. Crown 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

A Primer of French Literature. By George Saintsbury. *Second Edition, with Index.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

French Classics, Edited by GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. Univ. Gallie. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. each.

Cornelle's Cinna, and Molière's Les Femmes Savantes.

Racine's Andromaque, and Cornelle's Le Menteur. With Louis Racine's Life of his Father.

Molière's Les Fourberies de Scapin, and Racine's Athalie. With Voltaire's Life of Molière.

Begnard's Le Joueur, and Brueys and Palaprat's Le Grondeur.

A Selection of Tales by Modern Writers.

Selections from the Correspondence of Madame de Sévigné and her chief Contemporaries. Intended more especially for Girls' Schools. By the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Louis XIV and his Contemporaries; as described in Extracts from the best Memoirs of the Seventeenth Century. With Notes, Genealogical Tables, etc. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

V. GERMAN.

German Classics, Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc., Professor in King's College, London.

Goethe's Egmont. With a Life of Goethe, &c. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Schiller's Wilhelm Tell. With a Life of Schiller; an historical and critical Introduction, Arguments, and a complete Commentary. *Fifth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Lessing's Minna von Barnhelm. A Comedy. With a Life of Lessing, Critical Analysis, Complete Commentary, &c. *Fourth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Schiller's Historische Skizzen: Egmonts Leben und Tod, and Belagerung von Antwerpen. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Goethe's Iphigenie auf Tauris. A Drama. With a Critical Introduction and Notes. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.

Modern German Reader. A Graduated Collection of Prose Extracts from Modern German Writers.—

Part I With English Notes, a Grammatical Appendix, and a complete Vocabulary. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

Lessing's Nathan der Weise. With Introduction, Notes, etc. *Nearly Ready.*

LANGE's German Course.

The Germans at Home; a Practical Introduction to German Conversation, with an Appendix containing the Essentials of German Grammar. *Second Edition.* 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

The German Manual; a German Grammar, a Reading Book, and a Handbook of German Conversation. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

A Grammar of the German Language. 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

This 'Grammar' is a reprint of the Grammar contained in 'The German Manual,' and, in this separate form, is intended for the use of students who wish to make themselves acquainted with German Grammar chiefly for the purpose of being able to read German books.

German Composition; Extracts from English and American writers for Translation into German, with Hints for Translation in foot-notes. *In the Press.*

Lessing's Laokoon. With Introduction, English Notes, &c. By A. Hamann, Phil. Doc., M.A., Taylorian Teacher of German in the University of Oxford. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Wilhelm Tell. By Schiller. Translated into English Verse by Edward Massie, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5s.

VI. MATHEMATICS, &c.

Figures made Easy: a first Arithmetic Book. (Introductory to 'The Scholar's Arithmetic.') By Lewis Hensley, M.A., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. cloth, 6d.

Answers to the Examples in Figures made Easy. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. cloth, 1s.

The Scholar's Arithmetic. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

The Scholar's Algebra. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Book-keeping. By R. G. C. Hamilton and John Ball. *New and enlarged Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. limp cloth, 2s.

Acoustics. By W. F. Donkin, M.A., F.R.S., Savilian Professor of Astronomy, Oxford. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

A Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism. By J. Clerk Maxwell, M.A., F.R.S. A New Edition, edited by W. D. Niven, M.A. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. cloth, 1l. 11s. 6d.

An Elementary Treatise on Electricity. By James Clerk Maxwell, M.A. Edited by William Garnett, M.A. Demy 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.

A Treatise on Statics. By G. M. Minchin, M.A. *Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 14s.

Geodesy. By Colonel Alexander Ross Clarke, R.E. Demy 8vo. cloth, 12s. 6d.

VII. PHYSICAL SCIENCE.

- A Handbook of Descriptive Astronomy.** By G. F. Chambers, F.R.A.S. *Third Edition.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 8s.
- Chemistry for Students.** By A. W. Williamson, Phil. Doc., F.R.S., Professor of Chemistry, University College, London. *A new Edition, with Solutions, 1873.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.
- A Treatise on Heat, with numerous Woodcuts and Diagrams.** By Balfour Stewart, L.L.D., F.R.S., Professor of Physics, Owens College, Manchester. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- Lessons on Thermodynamics.** By R. E. Baynes, M.A. Crown 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d.
- Forms of Animal Life.** By G. Rolleston, M.D., F.R.S., Linacre Professor of Physiology, Oxford. *A New Edition in the Press.*
- Exercises in Practical Chemistry. Vol. I. Elementary Exercises.** By A. G. Vernon Harcourt, M.A., and H. G. Madan, M.A. *Third Edition.* Revised by H. G. Madan, M.A. Crown 8vo. cloth, 9s.
- Tables of Qualitative Analysis.** Arranged by H. G. Madan, M.A. Large 4to. stiff covers, 4s. 6d.
- Geology of Oxford and the Valley of the Thames.** By John Phillips, M.A., F.R.S., Professor of Geology, Oxford. 8vo. cloth, 11. 1s.
- Crystallography.** By M. H. N. Story-Maskelyne, M.A., Professor of Mineralogy, Oxford. *In the Press.*

VIII. HISTORY.

- A Constitutional History of England.** By W. Stubbs, D.D., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford. *Library Edition.* Three vols. demy 8vo. cloth, 21. 8s.
- Also in Three Volumes, Crown 8vo., price 12s. each.
- Select Charters and other Illustrations of English Constitutional History from the Earliest Times to the reign of Edward I.** By the same Author. *Third Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.
- A Short History of the Norman Conquest.** By E. A. Freeman, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d.
- Genealogical Tables illustrative of Modern History.** By H. B. George, M.A. Small 4to. cloth 12s.
- A History of France, down to the year 1793.** With numerous Maps, Plans, and Tables. By G. W. Kitchen, M.A. In 3 vols. Crown 8vo. cloth, price 10s. 6d. each.
- Selections from the Despatches, Treaties, and other Papers of the Marquess Wellesley, K.G., during his Government of India.** Edited by S. J. Owen, M.A. 8vo. cloth, 11. 4s.
- Selections from the Wellington Despatches.** By the same Editor. 8vo. cloth, 24s.
- A History of the United States of America.** By E. J. Payne, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford. *In the Press.*
- A Manual of Ancient History.** By George Rawlinson, M.A., Camden Professor of Ancient History, Oxford. Demy 8vo. cloth, 14s.

A History of Greece. By E. A. Freeman, M.A., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford.

Italy and her Invaders. A.D. 376-476. By T. Hodgkin, Fellow of University College, London. Illustrated with Plates and Maps. 2 vols. demy 8vo. cloth, 1*l.* 12*s.*

IX. LAW.

The Elements of Jurisprudence. By Thomas Erskine Holland, D.C.L. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Institutes of Justinian, edited as a Recension of the Institutes of Gaius. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 5*s.*

Gaii Institutionum Juris Civilis Commentarii Quatuor; or, Elements of Roman Law by Gaius. With a Translation and Commentary. By Edward Poste, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. *Second Edition.* 8vo. cloth, 18*s.*

Select Titles from the Digest of Justinian. By T. E. Holland, D.C.L., and C. L. Shadwell, B.C.L. Demy 8vo. cloth, 14*s.*

Also in separate parts:—

Part I. Introductory Titles. 2*s.* 6*d.* Part II. Family Law. 12*s.*

Part III. Property Law. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Part IV. Law of Obligations (No. 1). 3*s.* 6*d.* (No. 2). 4*s.* 6*d.*

Elements of Law considered with reference to Principles of General Jurisprudence. By William Markby, M.A. *Second Edition, with Supplement.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

International Law. By W. E. Hall, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. Demy 8vo., cloth, 21*s.*

An Introduction to the History of the Law of Real Property, with Original Authorities. By Kenelm E. Digby, M.A. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Principles of the English Law of Contract, etc. By Sir William R. Anson, Bart., D.C.L. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

X. MENTAL AND MORAL PHILOSOPHY.

Bacon. Novum Organum. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., by T. Fowler, M.A. 1878. 8vo. cloth, 14*s.*

Locke's Conduct of the Understanding. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., by T. Fowler, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2*s.*

Selections from Berkeley. With an Introduction and Notes. By Alexander Campbell Fraser, LL.D. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Elements of Deductive Logic, designed mainly for the use of Junior Students in the Universities. By T. Fowler, M.A. *Seventh Edition,* with a Collection of Examples. Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Elements of Inductive Logic, designed mainly for the use of Students in the Universities. By the same Author. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 6*s.*

A Manual of Political Economy, for the use of Schools. By J. E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4*s.* 6*d.*

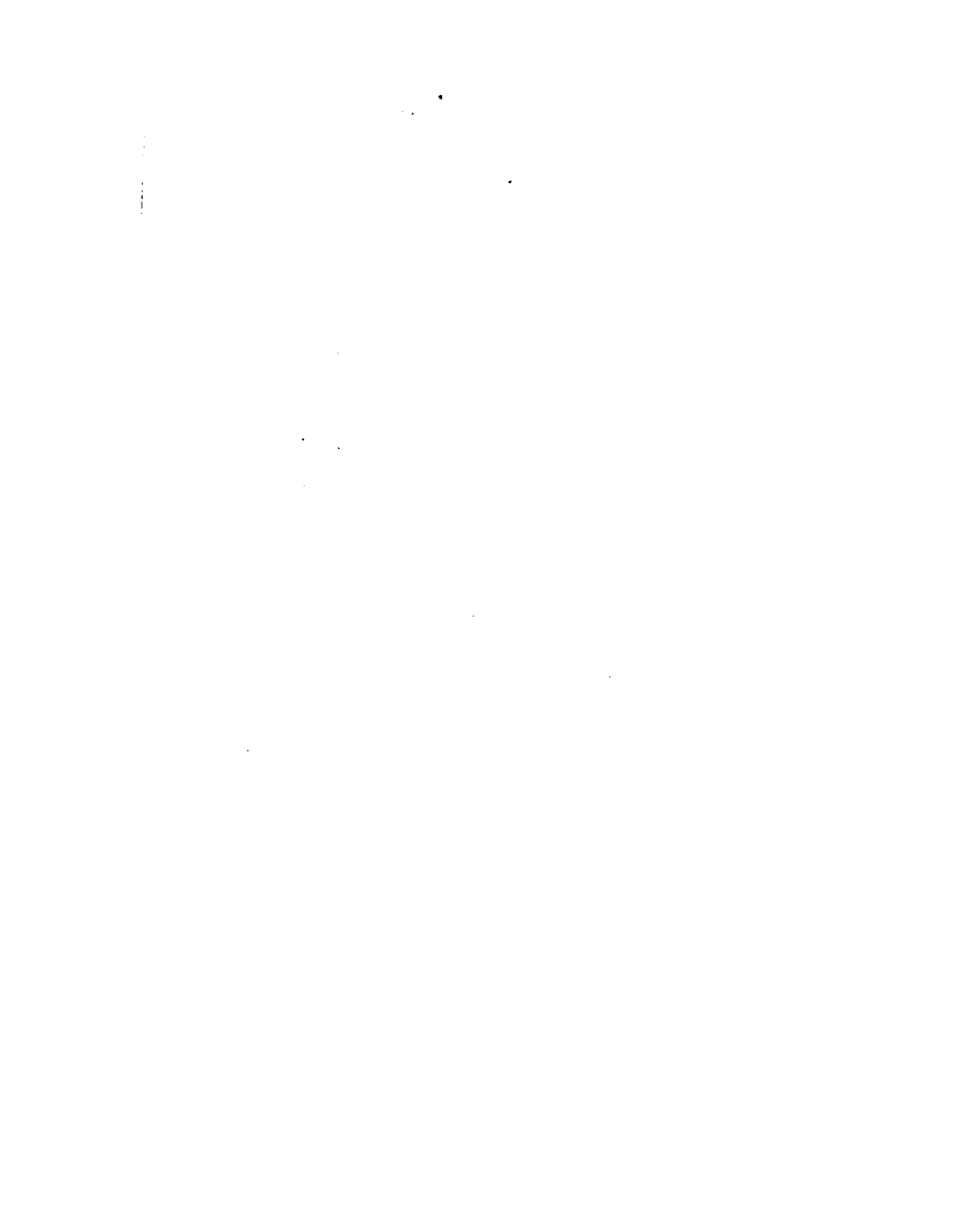
XI. ART, &c.

- A Handbook of Pictorial Art.** By R. St. J. Tyrwhitt, M.A. *Second Edition.* 8vo. *half morocco*, 12s.
- A Treatise on Harmony.** By Sir F. A. Gore Ouseley, Bart., M.A., Mus. Doc. *Second Edition.* 4to. *cloth*, 10s.
- A Treatise on Counterpoint, Canon, and Fugue**, based upon that of Cherubini. By the same Author. *Second Edition.* 4to. *cloth*, 16s.
- A Treatise on Musical Form, and General Composition.** By the same Author. 4to. *cloth*, 10s.
- A Music Primer for Schools.** By J. Troutbeck, M.A., and R. F. Dale, M.A., B. Mus. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 2s. 6d.
- The Cultivation of the Speaking Voice.** By John Hullah. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2s. 6d.

XII. MISCELLANEOUS.

- Text-Book of Botany, Morphological and Physiological.** By Dr. Julius Sachs, Professor of Botany in the University of Würzburg. *Second Edition.* Edited, with an Appendix, by Sydney H. Vines, M.A. Royal 8vo. *half morocco*, 14. 11s. 6d.
- A System of Physical Education : Theoretical and Practical.** By Archibald MacLaren, The Gymnasium, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 7s. 6d.
- An Icelandic Prose Reader, with Notes, Grammar, and Glossary.** By Dr. Gudbrand Vigfusson and F. York Powell, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 10s. 6d.
- Dante. Selections from the Inferno.** With Introduction and Notes. By H. B. Cotterill, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4s. 6d.
- Tasso. La Gerusalemme Liberata. Cantos I, II.** By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2s. 6d.
- A Treatise on the Use of the Tenses in Hebrew.** By S. R. Driver, M.A., Fellow of New College. *New and Enlarged Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 7s. 6d.
- Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament.** By C. E. Hammond, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Exeter College, Oxford. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3s. 6d.
- A Handbook of Phonetics, including a Popular Exposition of the Principles of Spelling Reform.** By Henry Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4s. 6d.

The DELEGATES OF THE PRESS invite suggestions and advice from all persons interested in education; and will be thankful for hints, &c., addressed to the SECRETARY TO THE DELEGATES, Clarendon Press, Oxford.



MA. 21 1341

